

301 Not going for a swim?

How could a big man like me drink such a sissy cocktail?! It's totally inconsistent with my look!

"She won't be around these two days!" Ye Wanwan acted like she just managed to catch a break, evoking the image of a downtrodden boyfriend who was finally let loose. She played this role very well.

As a man himself, Han Xian Yu found Ye Wanwan's behavior very normal, so he laughed and said, "Oh right, I heard you chose to take on Luo Chen?"

Ye Wanwan nodded. "Yup!"

"Why him?"

Ye Wanwan couldn't really tell him that she knew the future so she simply replied, "He's pleasing to the eyes I guess?"

Han Xian Yu chuckled. "You might as well say he's handsome!"

Ye Wanwan laughed as well and shrugged. "Isn't that the truth? He's even better looking in person! Truly the nation's first love!"

Also, Luo Chen just had a run of bad luck lately; his looks and skills were pretty good.

"But it's not hard to find someone who looks good, right? Luo Chen's quite talented but too bad... his luck's not too great... and he's in quite an awkward situation right now!" A hint of disgust flashed in Han Xian Yu's eyes.

The things Zhou Wen Bin did in private might not have been known to the outside world, but it didn't mean nobody knew about it.

He could roughly guess why Luo Chen was buried in the snow, so to speak.

Although he wasn't sure what Ye Bai's plan was, he believed Ye Bai had his reasons for choosing Luo Chen.

"Anyway, just let me know if you need help," Han Xian Yu offered.

Ye Wanwan took a sip of her drink. "Don't worry, I won't stand on ceremony with you!"

Ye Wanwan's attitude made Han Xian Yu feel at ease. He turned towards the pool and asked, "Not going for a swim?"

Ye Wanwan held her glass and supported her head in her hand, "Too lazy to change. You go ahead."

"Not swimming at a pool party?"

"I'll watch you swim!"

Han Xian Yu looked at how lazy she was and could only shake his head helplessly. He went ahead without her.

Shortly after, Han Xian Yu changed out of his clothes and came out with only blue and black skintight swimming trunks.

Ye Wanwan sized up the naked body before her with pure appreciation.

Han Xian Yu's skin was a healthy, light honey shade and he maintained his body well—one look and she knew he had been working out for a long time to obtain that figure.

Perfect six-pack, an Apollo's belt that could cause any girl to be lost in wild and fanciful thoughts, a wide waist and a narrow butt, and two long and straight legs...

Among all the fresh meat at the party, there were many white-boiled chickens [1], so Han Xian Yu's figure wasn't half-bad.

Some young female stars started screaming when he came out.

"Ah ah ah! Han Xian Yu has such an amazing figure!"

"Which moron said Han Xian Yu used a body double in nude scenes? Does he even need a double with a body like that?"

"Those abs... I really want to touch them..."

"And those big long legs..."

Han Xian Yu was pretty confident about his own figure. He stood there openly for Ye Wanwan to admire him then tossed his phone to her, "I'm going down for a swim. Hold onto my phone."

He's letting me hold onto something so private? It seems he doesn't have his guard up around me at all.

After Han Xian Yu went to the pool, there were shrieks of excitement everywhere.

Maybe it was the alcohol but when Ye Wanwan heard the shrieks around her, another body inexplicably surfaced in her mind...

And it was naked...

Under the glow from the morning sun, she saw the man's naked back...

302 You only want to bed him

Unlike Han Xian Yu's figure that had undergone a strict fitness regimen, every contour of that man's body had an explosive force and unruliness—it was as perfect as a work of art, especially since she noticed some remnants of lust for him still lingering in herself. But the man's eyes were as cold as ice that would never melt...

Damn... am I really drunk?

There were so many good-looking people here, yet she was fantasizing about Si Ye Han's naked body and that time he forced himself onto her like he wanted to devour her entire being...

Stop stop stop! STOP!

Ye Wanwan shook her head hard to get rid of those provocative images in her head.

On the other side, Han Xian Yu returned after swimming a few laps and walked towards her with droplets of water dripping from his body.

Ye Wanwan passed him the towel that was on the seat next to her.

"Thanks," Han Xian Yu took the white towel and quickly wiped his body. Then he got the waiter to get him a glass of red wine.

Han Xian Yu had just sat down when a woman in a red dress with big curls strode towards the both of them like an enchanting witch in her high-heels.

The woman stroked Han Xian Yu's abs without a word, easily accomplishing something all the girls at the party wanted to do but couldn't.

"Aiya, Little angel Xian Yu, your bod's getting better!"

Han Xian Yu, who had just been taken advantage of, looked speechless when he saw this woman. “Xin-jie!”

Ye Wanwan was already a little tipsy at this point, so when she saw a delightful beauty walking towards her, her eyes lit up.

It was the top actress, Qiao Ke Xin!

Uh, wrong, the current Qiao Ke Xin hadn't received the best actress award yet, but the award ceremony was around the corner...

Qiao Ke Xin was a classic example of someone who relied on her looks to succeed in the entertainment industry—she was one of those pretty and flirtatious sorts of domineering women and had always been very popular. Unfortunately, because of her image, she didn't even have a decent award under her belt and she was already in her 30s. Thus, she was criticized by many and was always insulted by female stars.

Ye Wanwan remembered this was the year she received the Golden Orchid award for best actress.

In her past life, she was quite fond of Qiao Ke Xin. Although she was flirtatious and had numerous boyfriends before, she was one of the few celebrities who were real.

Fine, she was just envious of the 3,000 harems of Qiao Ke Xin; all her boyfriends were super handsome hunks and they were all younger than her with good looks and bodies...

Previously, there was a fan who begged her to discuss tips on how to get men, saying the discussion would definitely play on the VIP channels for the entire year.

At the moment, Qiao Ke Xin sized up the young man next to Han Xian Yu wantonly and wasn't trying in the slightest to mask her interest. “Xian Yu, is this your friend? Why haven't I seen him before? Why haven't you introduced such a handsome little di di [1] to me before?”

Han Xian Yu lifted his head to look at her then replied bluntly, “This is my friend, Ye Bai, but he already has a girlfriend.”

When her motives exposed on the spot, Qiao Ke Xin giggled but didn't appear too abashed. She glanced at him

coquettishly. “So what if he has a girlfriend? Jie jie’s [2] not interested in being his girlfriend!”

Han Xian Yu rubbed his wet head with the towel, glanced at her then said calmly, “That’s right, you only want to bed him!”

Qiao Ke Xin pouted and protested playfully, “You’re so mean~”

Han Xian Yu replied, “Xin-jie, he’s not that sort of person. Don’t get any ideas.”

Right after Han Xian Yu said that, the young man next to him said, “Eh? How am I not that sort of person?! I most definitely am!”

303 Drunk

Han Xian Yu: "..."

Ye Wanwan looked at Qiao Ke Xin and a smile spread across her face. "Does jie jie like me?"

Qiao Ke Xin's heart was instantly stirred by that pair of sparkling eyes.

She had seen many hunks before, and many of them were fresh and young, but this particular boy was too attractive.

The boys she dated before were top-notch hunks, but after awhile, there wasn't much excitement to them; it was like they were all clones from a production line.

But this Ye Bai... he sat there alone and although he was physically at a noisy party, he seemed deep in thoughts like he was lost in a bamboo forest, contented and unaffected. He drank by himself and also... he had a sense of desolation that extended beyond his age...

She was instantly attracted to him from afar and she wasn't the only one at this party who felt this way.

Han Xian Yu's head was filled with black lines [1] as he looked at Ye Bai whose personality had suddenly changed completely. He then coughed lightly and said, "Sorry, he's drunk..."

I never expected this guy would be like this when he's drunk! No wonder his girlfriend doesn't like him drinking! This is too dangerous!

However, Ye Wanwan was beyond Han Xian Yu's control already. She completely ignored what he said and voluntarily started chatting with Qiao Ke Xin, "Jie jie, how about letting me read your palm?"

Qiao Ke Xin got excited as she sat closer to him and asked with interest, "You even know how to read palms?"

“I’m pretty good at it!” When the young man looked into her eyes, his pair of peach blossom eyes seemed to have the ability to blow a petal away.

Qiao Ke Xin encountered many of these low tricks to get girls before, but somehow, when this Ye Bai did it, she didn’t find it clichéd or lame.

Thus, she stretched her red manicured hand out. “Oh? Then tell me... who will the Golden Orchid best actress award go to this time? Is it me?”

Ye Wanwan held Qiao Ke Xin’s hand and put on a show, looking at the lines on her palm earnestly then said, “The leading actress award this year... obviously belongs to you, jie jie!”

As she watched the Golden Orchid award ceremony for this year out of boredom in her previous life, she could easily recall the recipients for each award.

Qiao Ke Xin giggled and whined, feigning unhappiness. “So insincere with your flattery!”

Everyone knew the hottest star right now was a different famous actress.

The young man said with all seriousness, “I’m not trying to please you, jie jie, you’re really the recipient of this year’s Golden Orchid best actress award. Not only did I manage to predict that you’ll be the best actress, I also predicted the other recipients... the best actor award will go to senior Li Zhong Yi, the best supporting actress will be Lin Jia Yin, the best supporting actor will be Meng Liang Jue and the best newcomer will be...”

Qiao Ke Xin couldn’t help but burst out in laughter. “Pfff, I finally understand what “tongue in cheek” means!”

Han Xian Yu was totally helpless as he listened to Ye Bai spouting nonsense.

Ye Bai sensed that they didn’t believe his words, so he said, “Jie jie, I’m serious. If you don’t believe me, let’s have a wager!”

“Sure, what do you want to bet on?” Qiao Ke Xin giggled.

The young man’s eyes shifted slightly. “If there are any mistakes in the award winners I mentioned just now, then I lose. If I lose, jie jie, you may do anything you want to me, but if I win...”

“So what... if you win?”

“I’ll get a kiss from jie jie then.”

Qiao Ke Xin was taken aback at first then she blushed scarlet red. “You, cheeky...”

Han Xian Yu watched as Ye Bai kept flirting. His face turned almost completely black and his head started hurting as he supported it with his hand, “Ye Bai, stop messing around!”

Bro, did you forget that you have a girlfriend? Where are your morals?!

304 Flirting with men

Han Xian Yu was totally flabbergasted—this was the first time he witnessed Qiao Ke Xin blush in her entire history of interacting with all sorts of fresh meat!

Since Han Xian Yu invited Ye Bai along, he was worried he'd go too far, so he quickly helped Ye Bai up and left.

Han Xian Yu drove towards the apartment while Ye Wanwan sat in the passenger's seat next to him. Ye Bai seemed drunk since his gaze remained glued to his face.

Han Xian Yu thought he drank too much and felt unwell, so he drove faster and tilted his head slightly to glance at the young man next to him. "Are you okay? Do you need to puke? I have garbage bags in the car!"

In the passenger seat, the young man's gaze slowly returned to focus as he kept staring at Han Xian Yu's face. Then he laughed suddenly and the light from his dazzling smile diffused into the atmosphere; his eyes were like thousands of white flowers blossoming, "Ah, why would I feel like puking when I'm looking at such a beautiful face?"

Screech—— Han Xian Yu lost control of his steering for a moment, making the car skid and form an "S" on the road...

...

After quite a shock, they finally arrived at the apartment.

Han Xian Yu quickly helped Ye Bai to his doorstep and couldn't wait to throw him into the house.

This guy... is really bad at drinking...

Nevermind if he got drunk and flirted with girls, but he doesn't even let men off!

The image of that smile Ye Bai gave him in the car just now surfaced in his head and his heart skipped a few beats.

"This troublemaker..."

Initially, he thought Ye Bai's girlfriend was too strict with him, but now, he really sympathized with her...

Han Xian Yu sighed as he helped Ye Bai out of the lift and was about to step forward when he suddenly saw a man standing by the door.

It's that... Ah-Jiu [1]...

Ye Bai's friend...

The man seemed to have come straight from a black-tie affair as he was dressed in a plain black formal suit; the perfect tailoring outlined his slender waist and he emanated a cold vibe from his eyes. His high nose, deep eyes as dark as ink and lips stained with a light cherry color came together to form a perfectly stunning face.

As the atmosphere was uncomfortably chilly, the whole space suddenly felt really cramped.

That man's bone-breaking cold gaze landed on him, making him feel guilty as if he'd just been caught for committing adultery.

Han Xian Yu was in a daze for a second before returning to his senses. He quickly said, *cough* "Mr. Si, were you looking for Ye Bai? This guy's drunk..."

The moment Han Xian Yu said that, Ye Bai's eyes lit up as bright as day as he pushed him aside and walked towards the man standing opposite, "Beauty..."

Han Xian Yu: "..."

Be... beauty?

You called a big man, beauty? Aren't you afraid he'll punch you?

Han Xian Yu wanted to stop him, but Ye Bai was like a wild horse let loose; his eyes looked as if they just spotted some prey and were focused on the strong and immortally handsome man in front of him. "Beauty, have we met somewhere before?"

Han Xian Yu's mouth started twitching when he heard that—it was the classic line used to hit on girls...

Si Ye Han was definitely able to keep his composure better than himself—after being hit on by this guy, Si Ye Han continued standing there with a frozen expression. It was terrifying just being in the same space as him.

Yet the young man hadn't seemed to notice the danger ahead of him, so he kept teasing Si Ye Han delightedly, "Beautiful little ge ge [2], I think we have an affinity with each other; why don't you let me read your palm, huh?"

Han Xian Yu's head was filled with black lines: "..."

Again?

Ye Bai didn't wait for the man in front of him to agree. Right under Han Xian Yu's speechless gaze, he grasped the man's hand...

305 Sleep with me once

How is this reading his palm? This guy simply caressed the man's hand a few times...

After Ye Bai appeared satisfied with the reading he got from Si Ye Han's palm, he kept up the act and predicted, "Little ge ge, I see you're shrouded in a favorable aura and you possess the supreme power of an emperor... but what a pity... your marriage line is thin and faint. You're destined to have a disastrous wedding, and you'll be alone for eternity... if you wish to break the curse, there's only one way..."

The young man's face was very grave.

When Han Xian Yu witnessed this, he was almost convinced Ye Bai really knew how to read palms and listened eagerly for the solution to break the curse.

"Oh? What is it?" The man asked, expressionless.

The young man stroked his hand and replied simultaneously, "Don't worry, don't worry, little ge ge. You don't have to be nervous. You're just lacking me in your life, so sleep with me once and you'll be fine!"

Si Ye Han: "..."

Han Xian Yu almost choked: "..."

As if anyone would believe your bulls***!!!

...

After they both returned to their respective apartments, Han Xian Yu shook his head and paced around his living room anxiously.

In the end, he walked to his bedroom and glued his ear to the wall, trying to eavesdrop on any conversation going on in the neighboring apartment. But the sound insulation was too good and he couldn't hear a thing!

Could something happen between the two of them?

Now he finally understood why Ye Bai's friend didn't seem... very straight. Was he forced to be gay by that guy's relentless flirting?

...

Next door:

Ye Wanwan was like a big bad wolf, dragging Si Ye Han and slowly leading him into the bedroom.

"Beauty, why don't you join me in looking at the stars and the moon tonight? We'll talk about poetry and the philosophy of life... I promise I won't do anything to you..."

As she spoke, she simultaneously pulled the man to the bed.

Si Ye Han wasn't in the mood to play and he brushed away the little hands getting busy with his collar. His voice was frozen without a tinge of warmth as he said, "If it wasn't me tonight, would you bring him to bed instead?"

After Ye Wanwan's hands were brushed aside, she could sense that he was angry, so she stroked him lightly, lifted her head and grinned. "That's impossible... little ge ge, you're the only one for me... I'll only sleep with you alone..."

Si Ye Han took a deep breath, looking like he really wanted to strangle her but also wanted to bury her in his embrace at the same time. He bent down and forcefully bit down on her lips while his big palms unfastened the buttons of her top, one by one...

But then, something he touched didn't feel right.

He looked down and realized her entire chest to waist area was bound tightly...

The man furrowed his brows and slowly helped her out of the binding.

Although Ye Wanwan was already drunk, she still had the ability to assume her male identity. She quickly freed herself and pinned Si Ye Han down on the bed. Her watery peach blossom eyes blinked and her hands pressed on his palms.

"Ay? Beauty... don't be naughty!"

When she pinned him down, her wig fell off and her fine black hair was let loose...

Si Ye Han stared at her flushed little face, her eyes sparkling like stars, her hair falling on her shoulders and the delicate collarbones peeking out of her top. His eyes darkened instantly and his big palms grasped the girl's waist as he gritted his teeth and exclaimed, "Look carefully, WHO AM I!"

Ye Wanwan laid on Si Ye Han's chest and stared at him as if there was only him in the entire universe. Her voice slowly recovered its girly, soft and sweet tone as she said, "I can see you clearly... you're a beauty, my little ge ge, my baby..."

She rubbed against his neck lightly and her voice became even gentler, "Baby brought me clothes when I was cold... fed me porridge... baby has a white tiger... I love baby..."

Seeing the gentleness and warmth in her eyes and feeling the softness on his neck, Si Ye Han was stunned, "..."

Damn it, woman!

You think I would let you off just like that?

306 I slept around??

The next morning.

Ye Wanwan realized she was lying in bed, had changed into clean pajamas and the wig on her head was gone. She had returned to being a girl somehow and she was in so much shock that she immediately stumbled out of bed.

She drank over her limits last night and couldn't recall what happened at all—she only remembered going to a pool party with Han Xian Yu.

Did Han Xian Yu find out my secret?

Ye Wanwan put on her slippers and rushed out of the bedroom, then...

She saw Si Ye Han drinking a cup of coffee in the living room...

After she saw Si Ye Han, Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief and her heart calmed down.

“Baby, weren't you overseas? Oh no, why is it so late already? I have to go to the office...” Ye Wanwan saw the time and quickly got dressed.

Si Ye Han looked suspiciously at her without saying a word, an aura of discontentment emanating from his body.

After disguising her looks all these years, Ye Wanwan was very adept at it and was able to put on her disguise very quickly. Compared to the exotic makeup she put on daily in the past, dressing up as a man was much simpler to her. All she had to do was draw coarser eyebrows and shadows around her face to make it look more masculine and three-dimensional and she was done.

Before, she sold all her messy outfits in one go on a second-hand website and exchanged them for all sorts of menswear.

As she headed to the office, Ye Wanwan donned a more formal western suit with a white shirt underneath. The collar had

vintage embroidery on it and a rose pattern was sewn on the chest pocket. Also, she covered her overly dazzling and attractive eyes with her bangs slightly.

When she came out of her room again, Ye Wanwan transformed from being the girl who just woke up in a daze to an upper class elegant little prince from medieval Europe.

“Eh? Baby, where did you put my insole last night?” Ye Wanwan asked anxiously.

Although she seemed very small when she stood next to Si Ye Han, she actually wasn't very short. But her insoles helped her look more manly so she couldn't go without them.

Ye Wanwan looked around for her insoles and took a peek at Si Ye Han. She was sharp and noticed that Si Ye Han had bags under his eyes. She couldn't help but think— hm, Si Ye Han didn't sleep well last night?

Did my sleep-in-seconds skill fail?

What was even more shocking... was she noticed something on Si Ye Han's neck from the corner of her eyes...

In the next second, Ye Wanwan charged over and pulled open Si Ye Han's collar. “F***! Baby, you actually slept around behind my back!?”

The iciness in Si Ye Han's eyes finally shattered. Even his voice was extremely menacing as he said, enunciating each word carefully, “I slept around?”

Ye Wanwan pointed at the hickeys on his neck and unfastened his buttons. “You're still trying to deny it? Look at the hickeys on your neck, and here and some here too! There's even a bite here! It's a complete eyesore! I never imagined that you would be this sort of person!”

Si Ye Han's face was as black as the underside of a pot. He pushed her hand aside and fastened his buttons, obviously pissed off.

If I knew she'd act this way, I wouldn't have let her off so easily last night!

At that moment, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Ye Wanwan shot a look at Si Ye Han then went to get the door.

Han Xian Yu stood at the door. After seeing Ye Wanwan's clothes, a hint of surprise clearly flashed across his eyes then he stretched his head inside and said, "Morning, I bought breakfast. Do you want to eat together?"

307 You even hit on me

Ye Wanwan looked at the bags in Han Xian Yu's hands and didn't want him to get suspicious, so her face brightened as she pulled the door open to let him in. "Thank you! Why are you up so early when you're on leave?"

"Uh..." Han Xian Yu rubbed his nose and didn't know how to respond.

How can I tell him that I stuck my ear to the wall the entire night so I didn't sleep at all?

Nothing happened to these two, right...

With that thought, Han Xian Yu entered and immediately saw the man sitting at the dining table with his frozen face and messy collar. Han Xian Yu turned to Ye Wanwan immediately with an inexplicable expression. He moved closer to her ear and whispered, trying to probe, "Eh, Ye Bai, last night... you didn't do anything to your friend, did you?"

Ye Wanwan was confused, "My friend? Are you referring to Ah-jiu? What did I do to him?"

Han Xian Yu noticed she'd completely forgotten what she was like last night and was speechless. "Don't you remember? You were drunk last night and started hitting on him, calling him a beauty, a little ge ge and insisted on reading his palm! You pulled his hand and caressed it for a long time before telling him that he'd be alone for life and even said he's lacking you in his life. The curse would be lifted only if he slept with you, then you forcefully dragged him into the apartment. I couldn't stop you and was worrying about you guys the whole night..."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

What?!

Han Xian Yu's words... was like a 400kg sledgehammer... slamming down on Ye Wanwan's head forcefully... making

her see stars... and the world was spinning out of control around her...

“What... did you just say?” Ye Wanwan stared at him blankly.

Han Xian Yu coughed lightly. “You really don’t remember, huh...”

While Ye Wanwan and Han Xian Yu were whispering, Si Ye Han could still hear them clearly. After rearranging his collar meticulously, he looked at her with frosty eyes.

Ye Wanwan swallowed and didn’t dare to meet Si Ye Han’s gaze. She continued staring at Han Xian Yu and said, “How could that be! Why would I do something like that?! I have only my girlfriend in my heart; stop talking nonsense!”

Han Xian Yu looked at her helplessly. “I’m talking nonsense? Not only did you hit on your friend last night, you even hit on Xin-jie, don’t you remember?”

The moment Han Xian Yu said that, Si Ye Han’s face turned uglier.

Oh, great...

“Who’s Xin-jie?” Ye Wanwan was stupefied.

Han Xian Yu: “Qiao Ke Xin!”

Ye Wanwan: “...!!!”

Best actress Qiao... Qiao Ke Xin? My goddess?

Han Xian Yu helped her refresh her memory. “Xin-jie was quite interested in you, so in order to help you escape the situation, I told her you were taken and weren’t the sleazy type. But in the end, you turned on me and said you were exactly that type and also wanted to read Xin-jie’s palm. You told her she would win this year’s Golden Orchid best actress award. Not only did you predict that she would win best actress, you even predicted the best actor, best supporting actress and actor and newcomer, then you made a bet with her...”

“Bbbe... bet on what?” Ye Wanwan had a bad feeling about this.

Han Xian Yu glanced at her. “You said if she won, then she could do whatever she wanted to you and if you won... she had to give you a kiss...”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

This can't be true!

How could I be such an immoral person!

Just as the world crumbled down around Ye Wanwan, Han Xian Yu looked deep into her eyes and then said, “You even hit on me!”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Ye Wanwan turned to look at Si Ye Han mournfully
— Daddy... please listen to my explanation...

308 Your beloved darling

Han Xian Yu had no idea his words had given Ye Wanwan away completely and pressed on, “You simply flirted with Xin-jie and me but your friend was in a more terrible plight; a big man like him was taken advantage of by you. You didn’t really do anything to him, right?”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

So all those marks on Si Ye Han’s body were caused by me?

Stop talking, leave me alone...

Han Xian Yu sensed that something was off in the atmosphere, so he left after giving her the breakfast.

In a flash, there was only Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han alone in the apartment.

Ye Wanwan debated between rushing out and begging him for forgiveness. After a very long time, she didn’t dare to just leave things like that, so she walked carefully towards Si Ye Han. “Baby... I was wrong... I was the one messing around... I’m immoral... I’m the eyesore...”

S***, what should I do...

“I know I violated the agreement but to err is human; nobody is infallible. Everyone makes mistakes, everyone...” Ye Wanwan couldn’t come up with any more phrases, so she simply used this, “Wanwan’s your beloved little darling! So, can you give Wanwan a chance, please?”

The man looked at her coldly with a faint smile, his feelings were obvious.

Ye Wanwan knew she was in deep trouble this time, so she raised her hand and said, “I would like to file an appeal. Last night, Han Xian Yu was kind enough to introduce me to some people in the entertainment industry when he brought me to a party. Baby, you know how parties are—you have to drink a little and I wanted to just drink for show at first to maintain my

persona, but I didn't expect to get drunk so easily... I have no recollection of what happened afterwards... I really didn't know I couldn't hold my liquor well..."

Seeing that Si Ye Han had no reaction, Ye Wanwan became desperate. "Baby, why don't we do this? From today onwards, I'll be your sweet little pillow, anywhere and anytime. I'll be there whenever you feel like sleeping—what do you think?"

Si Ye Han gave her a sideways glance and said icily, "Isn't it more convenient if I locked you up in bed?"

Ye Wanwan's little heart shivered when she heard that. She racked her brains and replied, "That... there's a difference... it's so boring if you lock me up in bed... if you don't... we can unlock many different positions... we can do it in the dormitory... office... home... car... outdoors... am I right..."

Si Ye Han: "..."

Ye Wanwan hopped over. "Don't be mad anymore, alright? Though I was a little drunk and out of control, I was still faithful to you and in the end, baby, you were the one I brought to bed! Even when I was under the influence and lost awareness, it was still within my innate abilities to choose you! What does this prove? It says I'm true to you, baby!"

The corners of Si Ye Han's lips moved upwards slightly.

Ye Wanwan saw his face relaxed and immediately took that as a good sign. "Baby's the best!"

Si Ye Han: "..."

Did I say she's forgiven?

He pinched her delicate chin and got dangerously close to her as he mouthed each word carefully, "Ye Wanwan, you really think I'm so easily fooled?"

With that position, Ye Wanwan pecked Si Ye Han on the cheek, "No, no! Baby, you're so clever and handsome! You're not easily fooled at all! It's just that you love me so much that you can't bear to bully me!"

Si Ye Han: "..."

Wanwan's little class: In order to deal with the great devil, you must be shameless!

309 He's our senior after all

At Dazzling Media:

The news about an externally-hired manager spread throughout the entire company.

As expected, the senior managers were obviously unhappy; nevermind that he didn't climb his way up, but he was so young to boot.

Why doesn't he choose to be a celebrity instead since he's so young and good-looking? Why must he be a manager?

After all, being a manager and an artiste wasn't the same—the earlier one debuted as an artiste the better, but a manager required lots of experience and extensive networks. Most of the managers started out as assistants or were in charge of marketing; they normally didn't have an artiste under them without working at least three to five years, so there were only a few managers in the industry who were under 30 years old.

But the older employees knew in their hearts that chairman Chu was already wary of this dictator, Zhou Wen Bin, who held power over all the artistes. Thus, chairman Chu gave Ye Bai extensive powers and made sure everyone agreed to cooperate with him.

At the moment, everybody was just waiting to see what would happen. Nobody dared to choose a team, but it was obvious that not many people had a good feeling about Ye Bai.

Zhou Wen Bin had been rebuked by Ye Bai in front of chairman Chu, and Ye Bai seemed capable on the surface, but chairman Chu couldn't control what happened in private. This young guy didn't have any background, no backers, no experience, and the artiste he chose was way past his prime. How could he fight against Zhou Wen Bin?

There was chaos in the film studio.

A group of newcomers were having their photos taken for publicity purposes.

Many of them weren't even in their 20s yet—the youngest was only 16. All of them were at the age when they were freshest.

Luo Chen arrived very early that morning. He still wore a plain t-shirt and jeans with a pair of old and washed out sneakers as he waited silently in a corner.

It was currently 9:10 a.m., 10 minutes past the time his manager told him yesterday.

At that moment, an attractive-looking artiste was joking with some people and wasn't looking straight as he accidentally bumped into Luo Chen

Seeing that the person in his way was Luo Chen, the artiste's face suddenly turned ugly. "Luo Chen..."

This artiste, Lin Hao, was under Zhou Wen Bin as well. As his manager was the strongest in the company and the film he recently acted in was very popular, Lin Hao was in the limelight and a few newcomers crowded around him, trying to curry favor with him.

News of the incident in Zhou Wen Bin's office yesterday already spread; everyone knew the new manager chose an unpopular artiste under Zhou Wen Bin, and rumor had it that Zhou Wen Bin refused to let him go and used Lin Hao to switch with Luo Chen. What's worse was that the new manager refused to budge as he thought Lin Hao wasn't good enough, making Lin Hao the butt of the joke in the entire office.

When he saw Luo Chen, Lin Hao naturally had a rage boiling inside him. He rubbed his chin and sized him up with a threatening gaze. "What are you doing here!"

"My manager asked me to wait here." Luo Chen seemed to be accustomed to receiving this kind of treatment as he didn't move and stayed put as he replied expressionlessly.

Lin Hao laughed out loud. "Eh, manager? That little Adonis who just entered the company?"

The newcomers next to Lin Hao also chimed in and sneered to please Lin Hao. "Ai yo, I wondered who that was. Is he the

future star the new manager handpicked? He has backing, so no wonder he's so arrogant now!"

"He can't make a comeback just by changing his manager, can he?"

"Even Chu-ge couldn't groom this garbage, yet he's still thinking of making a comeback!"

Lin Hao crossed his arms and laughed. "Don't say that, guys. He's our senior after all since he debuted three years ago!"

310 Go around barking

The entertainment industry was really just a huge display of vanity—no matter how early you debuted, you'd be at the lowest level if you were unpopular; like an ant, anyone could crush you.

Luo Chen knew his rank very well after these three years. At first, he even tried to rebel and stand up for himself, but after a while, he became numb to all the mockery.

Lin Hao glanced at the small-time artiste next to him and he immediately got the message. He knocked his shoulder straight into Luo Chen and said, "Sorry, we're about to start filming. Please leave, don't be a nuisance here!"

Before, Luo Chen might've just left without a word but thinking about what his manager's warning from last night, he stopped in his tracks.

The small-time artiste mockingly said, "Don't you understand the words of a human? I've never met anyone so shameless. Have you gone nuts from your dreams of becoming famous, senior? Weren't you delighted that you managed to hug a big thigh? Why do you still want to freeload on the filming of small-time artistes like us?"

Noticing the ruckus, the cameraman yelled in annoyance, "Those who have nothing to do with this, get out! Don't disturb everyone else!"

The small-time artiste sneered, "Heard that? Crawl back to your owner!"

Luo Chen clenched his fists and turned around, ready to leave.

However, the moment he turned around, a warm palm pressed onto his shoulders.

The person appeared unhurried as he walked very leisurely and showed an indifferent expression. "Yo, it's so lively in here!"

Seeing Ye Bai appear, the arrogant small-time artiste turned pale. He glanced at Lin Hao.

After all, this Ye Bai was an important person to chairman Chu.

Lin Hao's face darkened as he glared at the main culprit who embarrassed him so thoroughly. "Great manager Ye, please look after your artiste carefully! Don't let him go around barking by himself!"

Ye Wanwan wanted to laugh. Even if she met Luo Chen only once, she knew how quiet he was, yet his guy claimed Luo Chen was the one barking.

Ye Wanwan smiled, "Eh, how I take care of my artist isn't important but... shutting one or two people out? That's a piece of cake!"

The moment Ye Wanwan said that, a raging fire blazed in Lin Hao's eyes and he sneered, "Shut me out? You? Who do you think you are? You're waving a chicken feather as a token of authority [1]! You really think so highly of yourself?"

I'm one of Bin-ge's men! I don't think Ye Bai has the guts to touch me.

Ye Wanwan still had that indifferent expression on her face. She looked suspiciously at the face that had gone through too many plastic surgeries then casually made a call. "Hello? Chairman Chu?"

Lin Hao, who looked fearless up until now, turned totally pale the instant he saw Ye Wanwan call chairman Chu.

Ye Wanwan continued in a very relaxed tone, "Haha, chairman Chu, it's nothing much. I just wanted to shut someone out so I'm asking you to extend your powers. There's this dumb guy who said I was waving a chicken feather as a token of authority! Oh, I don't have to go through you? Just shut him out if I want to?"

Hearing that, Lin Hao couldn't maintain his composure anymore and his whole body started trembling.

And the artistes who mocked Luo Chen together with Lin Hao didn't dare to make a sound. They collectively retreated backwards silently, afraid they'd be dragged down with him.

311 First attack

Ye Wanwan curled her lips, looked at the pale-faced Lin Hao then continued, “But he’s an artist under director Zhou!”

“What? I can shut off any artist who’s below B-list?”

“Alright, thank you so much, chairman Chu...”

Upon hearing that, Lin Hao couldn’t hold it in anymore and rushed to Ye Bai. “Ye... manager Ye! I was wrong! I was rash! I shouldn’t have been rude towards you! Please... please give me one more chance! I won’t dare be so disrespectful next time!”

As Lin Hao panicked, he didn’t show a single shred of arrogance.

Ye Bai’s phone call was like a hammer, knocking him to his senses instantly!

Since he rose in popularity after his show, many newcomers to the industry attempted to get closer to him to suck up to him, and it got to his head. He forgot he was just a C-list artist.

On the other hand, Ye Bai was someone appointed by chairman Chu. Even Bin-ge had been avoiding trouble recently and didn’t dare go against Ye Bai. Ye Bai already consulted chairman Chu, and Bin-ge was even willing to switch Lin Hao for Luo Chen yesterday. Today, Bin-ge could give Lin Hao up completely to save himself.

I could really be shut off anytime!

Ye Wanwan forced a smile and looked straight into Lin Hao’s eyes. “I’m not the one you should be apologizing to.”

Lin Hao’s face darkened as he clenched his fists tightly. Finally, he turned to Luo Chen and said, enunciating each word carefully, “Senior Luo Chen, I’m sorry. Please forgive me!”

After that, he immediately turned to Ye Wanwan anxiously. “Was that alright, Ye-ge? Please explain to chairman Chu! I’ve

learned from my mistakes!”

Ye Wanwan was finally satisfied, so she took her phone out and placed it directly in front of Lin Hao.

Everyone including Lin Hao saw the contacts directory on the screen—Ye Wanwan didn’t make a call at all just now...

Lin Hao opened his mouth, dumbfounded, and he stared blankly at Ye Wanwan’s phone. After he came to his senses over what happened, his entire face was the color of pig’s liver.

I... I was fooled!!!

This damn Adonis, he actually fooled me like a monkey!

Lin Hao’s lungs nearly exploded and he was about to curse, but his gaze met Ye Bai’s ice-cold eyes. “This was just a warning.”

In other words, if Lin Hao dared to provoke Ye Bai again, he would really make the call.

And if he really made that call...

With that thought, Lin Hao didn’t dare to let out a single sound. He pushed away from the crowd and left in a huff.

After everyone else saw the tactics of this new manager, none of them dared to protest and they immediately scattered like birds.

After all, compared to Lin Hao, they were even more unimportant.

Luo Chen looked around the suddenly empty film studio then looked at his manager who was still very relaxed. Luo Chen’s shoulders still felt the warmth from his touch...

He was already used to all this mockery, but this was the very first time someone actually stood up for someone as worthless as him...

At this moment, after witnessing this attack from Ye Bai, this new manager who had just taken office, the cameraman was afraid he’d become the target of Ye Bai’s second attack. He quickly wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and explained,

“So sorry, Ye-ge, you made an appointment yesterday but because these newcomers had urgent publicity needs and needed their photos taken ASAP, I let them go first!”

Ye Bai didn't seem to have the intention of punishing him as he pulled a chair, sat down and commanded, “Let's start!”

“Alright!” The cameraman heaved a sigh of relief and quickly ushered everyone to get ready. At the same time, Luo Chen was also led into the makeup room to change his clothes and get styled.

312 Retake of a classic

When Luo Chen walked out of the makeup room, everyone's eyes lit up.

Before, his hair was too long, so Luo Chen looked a little dishevelled. Now, his black hair was short and his fringe had been trimmed, revealing a bright and full forehead and a pair of glistening eyes.

It was unlike those deliberately drawn, European, and thick double-eyelids that looked dull and lifeless once makeup was removed; the outer corners of Luo Chen's eyes were sloped upwards. Like people in the olden days, his double eyelids were extremely natural and his thin lips were the shade of cherry blossoms, making them look extremely kissable. His skin was perfectly smooth without a single pore visible.

The clothes Luo Chen was wearing was requested by Ye Wanwan; it wasn't too over-the-top. He wore a classic white-collared top and the only design on it was the star embroidered on his collar. For his bottoms, he wore a pair of black pants.

This look was neat and simple, matching Luo Chen's slightly cool and distant temperament. It was just like the ignorant yet hopeful figure in everyone's teenage memory.

No wonder Zhou Wen Bin didn't want to give Luo Chen up even after three years—Luo Chen was simply too pure and in the entertainment industry, this was extremely hard to come by.

Since he hadn't had such a drastic makeover for a long time, Luo Chen was a little uncomfortable with the staff and Ye Wanwan sizing him up.

"Ye-ge, what do you think? Is it alright?" the makeup artist asked.

"Not bad." Ye Wanwan nodded.

"Most importantly, Luo Chen has a good foundation—his skin's very soft and I didn't have to do much." Although the

makeup artist was just saying all this to curry favor, she also genuinely meant it at the same time.

After so many years of being a makeup artist, she could easily tell with one look whether someone had undergone plastic surgery or not, and she was sure that this face of Luo Chen's was totally natural.

In all fairness, Ye Bai did have quite good taste—judging by Luo Chen's face, there really weren't many artists who could compare to him. In all of Dazzling, only Gong Xu could really match up to him.

At this moment, the cameraman adjusted the lighting and walked towards them to ask, "Ye-ge, may I know what we're shooting today?"

"Shooting a video," Ye Wanwan replied.

The cameraman was under the assumption he'd be taking publicity photos for Luo Chen and wasn't prepared to shoot a video. He was somewhat taken aback as he asked, "Shooting a video? What's it about?"

Luo Chen, who was standing at the side quietly, also turned to look out of curiosity.

Ye Wanwan opened a document from her phone and showed it to Luo Chen, "Do you still remember this line?"

Luo Chen looked at her phone and in the next second, he was totally stunned...

It was a line from "Terrifying Dragon"...

Remember...?

How could I not...

I remember every single line of Terrifying Dragon clearly, without a single word missing...

He was truly passionate about acting and loved being able to take on the roles of different characters.

While he was acting in "Terrifying Dragon", it was the happiest period of his life. During those three years after the

show, the cast, crew members, and sword fights often appeared in his dreams.

That was the only precious memory he had ever since he debuted.

“Remember...” Luo Chen replied in a trance.

“We’ll film this part today.”

When Luo Chen heard that he shuddered— they wanted him to re-enact this part again?

Ye Wanwan didn’t waste any time. She leaned back on the seat and said directly, “If you don’t have any issues, let’s start right away. I’ll give you three minutes to get into character.”

Luo Chen was stunned for a while before recovering his composure. He quickly made preparations while the cameraman hurriedly got his equipment ready.

313 The training begins

The lights and cameras were ready. Luo Chen was standing in front of the camera.

Ye Wanwan sat on the chair opposite, waiting silently.

Shortly after, three minutes had gone past.

Ye Wanwan: “Time’s up.”

A hint of panic flashed across Luo Chen’s eyes as he spoke hurriedly, “It was a sin for me to be born, my entire life... life...”

He probably wasn’t used to being in front of the camera again, and now Luo Chen was stuck after saying just one phrase.

Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows. “Again.”

Luo Chen clenched his fists, took a deep breath and tried again.

“It was a sin for me to be born, my entire life was a sin... everyone and I...”

As he was about to continue, Ye Wanwan simply cut him off, “Your expression’s too stiff. I want you to re-enact the scene, not recite lines here. Again.”

Luo Chen’s face turned paler. He closed his eyes to calm himself down then started again.

“I was...”

However this time, only two words managed to leave his mouth before he was stuck yet again.

There was no color on Luo Chen’s face anymore—he was as white as a sheet of paper. “Sorry!”

Ye Wanwan didn’t have any expression on her face. “Again.”

On the fourth take, Luo Chen still wasn’t able to put any emotion into his acting.

Ye Wanwan shouted “cut” continuously. Luo Chen hadn’t passed a single take after over ten tries.

After the twentieth take and watching Luo Chen’s performance turn from bad to worse with each take, Ye Wanwan stopped rapping on the armrest of the chair and looked as if her patience was wearing thin. There was no warmth on her face.

As if sensing the manager’s unhappiness, the entire atmosphere in the filming studio was suffocating; nobody even dared to breathe.

And under all the immensely anxious gazes from everyone, Luo Chen was soaking wet from his sweat and his fists were tightly clenched.

I can’t do it...

As expected, I can’t do it...

Before, he was like a fish in the water in front of the camera but now, standing in front of the camera with everyone’s eyes on him made his entire body stiffen up and shiver—it was totally beyond his control and he even started to develop feelings of repulsion towards himself.

Ye Wanwan naturally noticed something was wrong with Luo Chen.

Not only did he find being in front of the camera repulsive, he also found himself repulsive.

The Luo Chen in the past was very bright—he was confident in front of the camera like it was his main stage, his empire, but now, being in front of the camera was like being trapped in a cage. His entire body was bound by an invisible chain.

She also noticed that Luo Chen seemed to hate his own face and kept hiding from the camera subconsciously.

Although she expected some of this behavior, Luo Chen’s condition was worse than she thought...

Ye Wanwan slammed the table next to her suddenly with a loud “pa” and said icily, “This face of yours is your greatest strength—it’s a gift many yearn to have. It’s been bestowed

upon you by God to help you put food in your mouth! You hate it for bringing you bad luck? Let me tell you, everything bad that happened to you wasn't because of your face, but it was because you were weak and incompetent!

“Meng Liang received the best actor award when he was around 18 years old. As his mother fell ill, he went MIA for six years then came back only when he was 24 years old. Yet, he still managed to get another award as best actor. Li Zhong Yi was acting in supporting male roles for 30 years and got his first role as the male lead only when he was 53 and immediately shot to fame. Qiao Ke Xin was ridiculed ever since she debuted but she kept swimming against the current and is making her way up, not showing any signs of weakness at all. Today, she's nominated for the Golden Orchid's best actress award. You've only lost three years of your life and were treated unfairly, yet you think it's the end of your life?”

With those words, Ye Wanwan's expression froze. “In a place like the entertainment industry, if you want to reach the top, you have to go through things hundreds, maybe even a thousand times worse than this while under immense pressure. If you're not strong enough then I'm very sorry, but I suggest you leave the entertainment industry soon. I won't waste my time on an artist who doesn't have any conviction!”

314 Abandoned by the entire world

In a moment, the atmosphere in the film studio solidified into a big block of ice.

The person who was normally very easy-going and was always so relaxed like a good-for-nothing man from a wealthy family suddenly became a demon. A terrifying aura emanated from all around him.

Even the cameraman and other workers were dumbstruck by this sudden explosion of dreadful aura, much less Luo Chen who was in the heart of the typhoon.

Luo Chen was trembling. There was no color on his face at all; his thin lips were in a straight line, and his entire body almost combusted into flames by the deafening tongue lashing he got. He really wished he could disappear into the air.

Ye Wanwan curbed her anger slightly but the coldness on her face did not lessen as she said, “Now, this is your last chance. If you keep this up, our collaboration shall end here.”

When Luo Chen heard the last five words, his eyes constricted and he lifted his head immediately.

Am I... going to be given up on once again...

His contract with Dazzling hadn't ended yet. If Ye Bai gave up on him now, his management would return to Zhou Wen Bin's hands.

Ye Wanwan swept her gaze over the workers. “Everyone, get ready.”

All the workers were stunned for a long time before returning to their senses. The cameraman quickly adjusted the angle, the lighting director adjusted the light accordingly and the makeup artist rushed over to wipe Luo Chen's sweat and retouched his makeup.

Seeing the boy's pale white face, the makeup artist sympathized with him but couldn't help him; the entertainment industry was a place where the weak fell prey to the strong. Although what Ye Bai said was pretty harsh, it was the truth.

Very soon, everything was in place and the light shone on Luo Chen alone.

Everyone's eyes were on that boy in white top standing in the middle of the spotlight.

Luo Chen stood there vacant and lifeless, unable to free himself from Ye Wanwan's words. He looked so fragile like he could break with just one touch.

It feels as if... I was abandoned by the entire world...

“Begin.”

Following Ye Wanwan's order to begin, the red light on the camera started flashing.

Everyone held their breath subconsciously.

One second went by, two seconds went by, three seconds went by...

Luo Chen still stood there like he'd lost his soul, not moving or speaking at all.

After a few seconds, there was still no reaction from Luo Chen; he was like a lifeless puppet.

The makeup artist shook her head, feeling sorry for him while the cameraman also sighed and prepared to turn his camera off. The face of the young man sitting on the seat opposite was gradually turning frosty as well.

Ending the unendurable dead silence, Ye Wanwan finally spoke up, “Since this is the case...”

The moment Ye Wanwan spoke, a low and hoarse laugh resounded in the huge filming studio, “Ha...”

Under the spotlight, Luo Chen lowered his gaze and suddenly let out a chuckle.

Luo Chen shortly raised his head. His clear eyes swept across everyone in the room. “It was a sin for me to be born... my entire life... was a sin...”

The teenager’s clear gaze was like a trapped beast raging in an attempt to charge out of its cage; it was as if he was using all his energy to suppress the surging feelings in him, “I, Lin Luo Chen... haven’t done anything untoward to any of you, yet each one you, all of you, are aggressively forcing me to my doom...”

315 Made him cry

“I’ve been kind towards people my entire life, yet everyone has cheated and insulted me... I have a clear conscience in heaven and earth, yet this heaven and earth also despised and hated me...”

With those words, the teenager suddenly started laughing. His smile was like a blossoming flower with thorns around it.

He was simply standing in the film studio, but it felt as if there was a strong wind howling crazily around him. His clean and innocent face was stained with enormous sentiment and he stirred up strong emotions in everyone. A little madness leaked out of his gloomy eyes as he said, “So, from today onwards, I’m the only one who can stop myself. There shall be a massacre—I won’t spare any humans, I’ll kill every human on this earth, the world denies me, I shall...”

——“Destroy this universe!”

The moment he said this last line, it was as if something terrifying had broken free from its shackles and escaped from his body in that split second, howling and rushing towards the ninth celestial sphere.

Silence...

Everyone in the film studio was flabbergasted. They stared blankly at Luo Chen who seemed as if he had become another person completely.

He was obviously still the same person, yet that face, how... how could it become so terrifying...

An indeterminate amount of time had passed when everyone finally regained their senses and realized that Luo Chen was acting just now—he was re-enacting a classic scene from “Terrifying Dragon” when the big triad BOSS turned dark.

It was too... too earth-shaking...

“Terrifying Dragon” was a sensational hit before; almost everyone watched it and what Luo Chen re-enacted made everyone recall that scene from “Terrifying Dragon” instantly.

At this moment, present-day Luo Chen was akin to the teenager, Lin Luo Chen, from the show who was also forced to his doom. Even though Luo Chen was wearing a modern outfit, the outcome of his acting wasn’t inferior to the original scene at all—it was even more moving watching it now.

However, with the manager’s residual hostility still lingering, everyone still didn’t dare to utter a word. Their eyes all turned towards him sitting silently on the chair.

Luo Chen’s performance was so exceptional—he’ll be able to pass, right?

Luo Chen calmed down a little before coming out of character. The aura around him dissipated instantly and he was back to his usual self.

He stared uneasily at his manager. His body was tense as he stood stiffly on the spot.

It was as if he was standing there waiting for... his final judgment...

After a moment of silence, Ye Wanwan slowly stood up.

Under everyone’s gaze, she slowly made her way towards the teenager.

As she got closer, the teenager got more and more nervous and stiff; even his breathing almost stopped from looking at the manager’s cold expression.

Finally, Ye Wanwan stood directly in front of the teenager. She stretched out her hand and touched the teenager’s soft black hair, and her tone was like melting ice as she spoke gently, “See, you can do a good job, right?”

Luo Chen’s face went blank. His bright eyes were wide open and in the next second, tears started streaming down his beautiful face as he looked down and sobbed silently...

Ye Wanwan didn’t expect this reaction at all and her hand in the teenager’s hair stiffened up.

Uh... did I overdo it?

Why is he crying!

I actually made him cry!

Was I too fierce?

Was I really fierce just now?

Ye Wanwan's heart was pulled into chaos, but she had to maintain her dignity and persona, so she expressionlessly passed a handkerchief to him. She said coldly, "Why are you crying? Real men don't cry this easily."

Luo Chen choked with sobs, nodded then took the handkerchief from her carefully as wiped the tears off quickly.

316 A lion never turns its head to a dog's barking

In the office.

“Do you have any background in martial arts?” Ye Wanwan asked.

Luo Chen pressed his lips, “A little, but...”

Before, he got some training in order to film “Terrifying Dragon” but that was three years ago after all.

Ye Wanwan passed him a timetable. “You’re probably unfamiliar with it since you haven’t practiced it for so long, so I’ve arranged martial arts training sessions for you. Just focus on practicing with the master these next few days; don’t bother with anything else and most importantly, don’t bother with those unimportant people; a lion never turns its head to a dog’s barking.”

Luo Chen nodded seriously and unquestioningly took the timetable. He didn’t ask why his manager was forcing him to go for martial arts training when other managers signed their artists up to sing and dance.

He also didn’t question why Ye Wanwan made him do the filming today.

Seeing how obedient Luo Chen was, Ye Wanwan’s heart softened. “You can’t afford a team for now, so just work with the temps in the company for now. In the future, you’ll definitely have a team of your own.”

Her words seemed like a promise, but it was more like a prophecy—a prophecy that he’d be able to make it big.

Luo Chen looked at the man’s icy-cold face and a sense of warmth entered his dead heart...

...

For the next while, Luo Chen led a mundane life. Aside from visiting his mom at the hospital, he only went to the company building for martial arts training.

At the company, everyone waited in anticipation to see what Ye Bai was up to. In the end, nobody would've guessed that after Luo Chen filmed a video, he wouldn't do anything other than attending his training sessions every day.

Why's Ye Bai making his artist attend martial arts training? Isn't it a waste of time? Is he being prepped to be a martial arts actor?

He really has a weird way of doing things...

Luo Chen ignored all the weird gazes and gossip around him and did whatever he needed to do every day.

At the same time, Lin Hao took up a role as the main lead in a youth idol drama series.

Being cast to play the role of the male lead after debuting not long ago was enough to make all the newcomers envious; Lin Hao's future was undoubtedly bright.

Today, Lin Hao came to the office as usual with an entourage of newcomers and interns trying to curry his favor.

When he walked past Luo Chen, Lin Hao stopped in his tracks and was no longer as sorry as he looked that day when Ye Wanwan fooled him. He was back to his arrogant self as he looked disdainfully at Luo Chen like he was looking at a lowly ant. His face looked as if speaking a word to him would lower his status.

Upon seeing Luo Chen's sweaty body, the group of little fresh meat started sneering at him.

"Eh, senior Luo Chen's really pitiful! He went for training yet again! He's so hardworking; his future must be limitless!"

"After all, he's following a dog manager who counts on chairman Chu's support! Oops, wrong, I meant he's following a capable master!"

"All the best, senior Luo Chen!"

“Senior Luo Chen, please give me your autograph! I’m afraid the next time we see you, we won’t even be qualified to speak to you!”

Everyone started laughing once they were done with their mockery.

Luo Chen wiped the sweat off his forehead. His gaze swept across everyone without emotion and he left without a word.

Upstairs, in Zhou Wen Bin’s office:

Zhou Wen Bin fiddled with the new antique that just arrived as he asked, “How’s the young lad doing so far?”

The plump manager quickly replied, “Bin-ge, don’t worry. He hasn’t done anything yet—he’s probably just bluffing, trying to act all mysterious!”

“Don’t let your guard down,” Zhou Wen Bin looked disapprovingly at him.

The man rubbed his hands together as he sucked up to him, “Bin-ge, like what you said before, you’re Bin-ge after all and have been in the industry for over 20 years! There isn’t anything you haven’t seen before. A youngster like him can’t fight against you; chairman Chu will find out very soon that Dazzling has to rely on you!”

Zhou Wen Bin’s mood lifted as he listened to all the flattery. He asked casually, “How’s Gong Xu doing recently?”

“Bin-ge, don’t worry, Gong Xu’s quite well-behaved and hasn’t caused any trouble so far. The scandal from before has subsided as well; he should be able to show up in a few days...”

“En,” Zhou Wen Bin blew the porcelain in his hands lightly and nodded, satisfied.

317 Well-hidden

A few days later.

Luo Chen was the same as before, dragging his exhausted body home.

A musty smell filled his shabby and narrow rental apartment. Even the white paint on the walls was peeling off.

Two weeks had gone by in a blink of an eye. Aside from martial arts training sessions, his manager hadn't arranged anything else for him—no publicity, no assignments, no casting at all. In order to attend his training, he resigned from all his odd jobs.

His mother's medical bills were getting more and more expensive. The over 10,000 yuan he received before wouldn't last much longer and if he didn't have an income...

Luo Chen showered then turned on his television, distracted.

The television screen flashed for a long time before the images appeared.

Some entertainment news was on and a trailer for a show was playing.

Luo Chen was stunned when he saw the trailer on the screen.

It was "Terrifying Dragon"...

In the trailer, the main lead, Ling Shao Zhe, moved gracefully. His face was extremely dashing.

Even though Luo Chen was the secondary lead before, his role was very likable, so he was just as popular as the main lead and shared the limelight with Ling Shao Zhe, even surpassing him slightly.

But today, three years later, Ling Shao Zhe signed a contract with Ye Group's Emperor Sky Entertainment and currently holds the same status as Han Xian Yu as a minor manager of Emperor Sky.

As for him...

Luo Chen looked at the television which had started to flicker once again as a trace of bitterness appeared on his face.

The sorrowful voice of the female host emitted from the television, “Three days ago, the well-known martial arts novelist, Mr. Lin Zong, passed away after living to a ripe age of 83. The literature and entertainment world have expressed their condolences...”

Hearing that statement, Luo Chen was dumbfounded.

Old Mr. Lin Zong actually passed away...

In order to prevent his mind from being muddled by the sneers and ridicule from the people around him, he had been busy training all this while, so he didn't keep up with the news.

The voice from the television went on——

As we all know, Lin Zong had many classic martial arts works, of which the most popular was “Terrifying Dragon”. Three years ago, the series “Terrifying Dragon” was so popular throughout China that the actors in the series all rose to fame and became very active in the showbiz. Of course, the main lead who played the role of Yun Hai in “Terrifying Dragon” gained popularity overnight and according to recent reports, he has taken up a role in the latest film by director Jiang.

Following that was a lengthy speech introducing Ling Shao Zhe and the script also included an introduction of some other stars from the show.

As for him... all he got was this phrase “he was out of the showbiz right after “Terrifying Dragon” and there's been no news about him ever since...”

At this moment, a familiar yet unfamiliar face appeared on the big screen behind the female host.

On the screen, the teenager looked as perfect as a painting and was sparring in the sky with the main lead, Yun Hai, moving very naturally and fluidly.

That's Lin Luo Chen...

That's me...

He was still in a daze when all of a sudden, his phone started ringing, interrupting his train of thought.

Luo Chen shook his head and suppressed the haze in his head then picked up the phone. "Hello?"

When he saw the caller ID, Luo Chen was somewhat surprised.

The person calling was an artiste who debuted around the same time as him. Although that artiste didn't start out as well as he did, he managed to progress well eventually and they lost contact.

Why's he calling now all of a sudden?

Luo Chen had just picked up the call when an excited voice came through the receiver immediately, "Luo Chen, you're really great! Good for you! I didn't realize that you could hide so well!"

Luo Chen was totally confused and he furrowed his brows. "What?"

318 Destroy this universe

The person on the other end was somewhat speechless.
“Why’re you still faking it, huh?!”

“I really have no idea what you’re talking about.”

Sensing that Luo Chen really wasn’t bluffing, the caller said suspiciously, “Don’t you know? You’re popular now! Your Weibo post went viral!”

“Weibo?”

Luo Chen turned on his laptop and signed in to Weibo.

His manager had gotten his Weibo account back, but he hadn’t tried logging in until now.

The laptop’s system was quite old, so it took a long time for Luo Chen to log in. Then... he was disconnected by the crazy surge of notifications...

“...” Luo Chen was silent for a few second. He hadn’t come around to what was going on.

After several attempts at logging in and turning off all the notifications, he finally managed to stay connected.

He opened the main page of his Weibo and was stunned.

He knew he hadn’t posted on his Weibo for a very long time, but the latest post was updated two weeks ago.

What he found most unbelievable was that this post had been re-posted over ten thousand times and the number of likes was over a hundred thousand; the comments were endless as well.

A video was uploaded along with the Weibo post. Luo Chen opened the video and realized that it was a section from one of the classic scenes in “Terrifying Dragon”—it was the one he re-enacted in the film studio the other day.

But that was just a short clip from an old classic film—why would it garner so much attention? He wasn’t some popular artist anyway...

The Weibo posts he posted before never got more than a hundred reposts; only a few undying loyal fans left comments.

Luo Chen patiently sat through the entire clip. In the video, the eyes of the teenager glistened as he cried, "...if this world denies me, then I shall destroy this universe!"

The front part was taken from the old film, however, when it got to the last phrase, the video split into two— half of it showed the original film while the other half played the clip that was filmed the other day.

"Destroy this universe——"

The video of him three years ago and the video of him taken two weeks ago in a modern outfit spoke these three words at the same time.

When these two clips were placed side by side... even he was stunned by himself...

At the same time, he also noticed the words in this Weibo post: Long time no see, I'm back!

This... this is equivalent to a public statement announcing my comeback!

However, it probably wasn't popular when it was just posted two weeks ago; nobody probably noticed he posted this.

But now, since Old Mr. Lin Zong had passed away, the martial arts trend was revived in the entertainment industry once again. All the actors that were in "Terrifying Dragon" before had posted something related to the news on their Weibo and this post of his had also been caught up in this wave of posts, becoming instantly popular.

Luo Chen's gaze swept to the comments under the Weibo post.

Luo Chen's Favourite Little Baby: "Ahhhhhhh! The day has come! Luo Chen finally posted on Weibo! He's so dashing in the last three seconds!

This ID was very familiar; it belonged to a die-hard fan who followed him ever since he shot to fame three years ago. Each time he posted something, she left comments up until he

stopped making posts half a year ago and stopped receiving any advertisement projects.

Sweet Mom: Oh my god, oh my god, oh my god! What did I just see, what's the meaning of this post? Is my husband coming back again? I only love my Chen, the stars will never fall!

This was also his die-hard fan...

He didn't expect that after so long, he'd still see their posts...

319 Right time at the right place with the right people

Farmer's Sweet Spring Water: Damn! I was still thinking about the whereabouts of the Lin Luo Chen in “Terrifying Dragon” then I saw this post! Is the last three seconds how Luo Chen looks like now? Damn! He's even better looking than three years ago, huh! He actually hasn't turned ugly.

Terrifying Dragon Floating in the Skies: He's definitely the artiste who shared the limelight with Ling Shao Zhe before! But I just can't figure out why he didn't rise to fame—it's such a pity!

Professional Troll: I just want to know why the new clip is only three seconds long! The Appearance-Obsessed Party can't stand the hunger and thirst any longer! A good little sheep turning bad to become the big villain BOSS, isn't that awesome?! Before, the final scene of “Terrifying Dragon” stopped here and everyone was on the edge of their seats! Just when will they be releasing the second season? It's been three long years!

Diosmectite: Don't you guys know? The director of “Terrifying Dragon” already posted on his Weibo and said the second season is confirmed! No matter who plays the other characters, only Luo Chen can take on the role of Lin Luo Chen! It looks as if time has stopped for him—he still looks exactly the same as the Lin Luo Chen from the past! Wrong, he's even more stunning now!

Bored Beauty: Ahhh! Are they really filming the second season? It's really happening in my lifetime?! I don't care what others want, Lin Luo Chen must be Luo Chen's role! I won't accept any other artiste acting as Lin Luo Chen!

...

The rest of the comments were mostly fans of “Terrifying Dragon”, those who loved reading about Lin Luo Chen as well

as passersby and the Appearance-Obsessed Party. Everyone assembled as one and formed an unstoppable big stream, working together and making this post become more and more popular...

Luo Chen had already forgotten when people last paid attention to him. When he saw those enthusiastic comments and his post gaining more and more popularity, he was totally dazed and felt as if he was in a dream.

He hadn't hung up yet and the envious voice of the caller came through the receiver, "With so many reposts and attention, at this rate of popularity, you'll definitely be in the headlines tomorrow. After all, everyone was curious about what happened to you. What's more, there's the huge fan base of Lin Luo Chen and that poll on the actors for "Terrifying Dragon 2". You've already secured the first place in the poll for the role of Lin Luo Chen! Oh right, which expert helped you with that video? It's amazing..."

That artiste kept going on and only hung up after half an hour.

Right after that, Luo Chen's phone started ringing again while he was still in a daze. They were calls from some other people in the industry either congratulating him or probing him with questions.

Luo Chen stared at his phone that rang non-stop; he never realized that he actually had so many "friends" in the industry...

The next morning.

On Weibo's list of popular topics was the post of Luo Chen announcing his comeback.

The first, second and third most popular searches were "Luo Chen Lin Luo Chen", "Luo Chen's comeback" and "'Terrifying Dragon' sequel continues".

Luo Chen's name had once again appeared before everyone's eyes overnight.

It had only been about ten hours since news of the post reached him, yet Luo Chen had suddenly risen to fame so rapidly.

“How could it be!”

In his office, Zhou Wen Bin’s face changed drastically when he heard the report from his subordinate.

Since he took his artistes out for drinks with their sponsors the night before and had blacked out, he only heard the news that morning.

Zhu Hang Yong wiped the sweat off his chubby face and said, “I... I never expected this either!”

Zhou Wen Bin stared at the overflowing messages online and forced himself to remain calm. “Just a Weibo post that became viral! Why are you panicking?!”

Zhu Hang Yong scowled miserably. “Bu... but, director Song posted on his Weibo that he’d be officially launching “Terrifying Dragon 2” and there’s even a casting vote in the post. At... at the moment, Luo Chen’s in first place for the role of Lin Luo Chen...”

“What? ‘Terrifying Dragon 2’...” Zhou Wen Bin’s face sunk and he was completely dumbfounded.

Zhu Hang Yong couldn’t help but felt apprehensive. “Since old Mr. Lin Zong passed away due to his illness, martial arts films suddenly became very popular and following that, director Song stated that in order to fulfill old Mr. Lin Zong’s final wishes, he wants to film ‘Terrifying Dragon 2’! That Ye Bai’s too lucky, huh! Either that or he can predict the future! How was he able to have such good timing? It was totally the right time at the right place with the right people!”

320 Time to review the outcomes of his teaching

Worldwide Entertainment, chairman's office:

“Hahaha... not bad! I really didn't choose the wrong person! Mr. Ye's indeed a rare talent!” Chu Hong Guang had also received the news and was overjoyed. He immediately summoned Ye Wanwan over for a chat.

When he suddenly placed Ye Bai in such an important position, many of his staff were unhappy with him. Now that Luo Chen had suddenly exploded in popularity, it proved his good judgment so Chu Hong Guang was obviously in a good mood.

Ye Wanwan put on a humble face and acted like she didn't have the intention to take any credit. “That's all because chairman Chu didn't conform to standards and gave me a chance even when I didn't have much qualifications or experience. Otherwise, no matter how hard I tried, I'd still be a nobody.”

Chu Hong Guang was pleased as he listened to Ye Wanwan and felt that this Ye Bai wasn't ignorant like that Zhou Wen Bin. He felt even more satisfied with himself.

Thus, he instantly took out a stack of files and a bunch of keycards and pushed them over. “I'm very clear on rewarding the good and punishing the bad; you've done very well this time, so I'll get the finance department to give you a bonus this month and I'll hand this house over to you in advance. You don't have to rush the payment for the house; take your time!”

Ye Wanwan smiled and didn't stand on ceremony either as she accepted it all. “Thank you, chairman Chu.”

This old fox, Chu Hong Guang, made himself look so generous but he simply handed over the house a few days

earlier than planned; he didn't lose out at all.

After he spoke, he tried probing, "Ye Bai, how confident are you in getting the role of Lin Luo Chen in 'Terrifying Dragon'?"

Before, "Terrifying Dragon" exploded in popularity and made many newcomers famous. After that, the second season was supposed to be filmed but due to some funding issues and other problems the production team had, they had to shelve the production midway. In the end, the popularity of martial arts films died down, so they didn't continue with the second season.

That is, until the passing of Lin Zong made martial arts popular once again. Plus, Song Jin Lin wanted to fulfill Lin Zong's last wish so this show would be a big production for sure—it was a rare opportunity.

Within ten hours of Song Jin Lin's announcement, many management companies already got down to work but nobody was as swift as Ye Bai.

Ye Wanwan replied plainly, "It'll definitely be Luo Chen."

Chu Hong Guang chuckled, "Great! Then I'll be waiting for your good news!"

This Ye Bai seems a little dark. He didn't want anyone other than Luo Chen and managed Luo Chen's comeback at such a good time. Could it be that he's able to foresee a person's death too? Did he predict that Song Jin Lin would film "Terrifying Dragon 2"?

No matter how he managed to do it, it's not a matter I should be concerned about as long as he's able to pin down Zhou Wen Bin...

...

After she had left Worldwide's office, Ye Wanwan didn't go to Dazzling. Instead, she headed back to Jin garden.

After all, today was an extremely special day.

When everyone was trying to figure out who the mastermind behind Luo Chen was, the legendary god with marvelous

foresight, great manager Ye, was crouching in the house uneasily, staring at the laptop in full concentration and was ready to check the... results of her college entrance exams...

“Teacher Si, the moment has arrived. It’s time to review the outcomes of your teaching!” Ye Wanwan placed the laptop on her lap and rubbed her hands nervously.

In contrast to Ye Wanwan’s nervousness, Si Ye Han was sitting on the sofa opposite, sipping his tea leisurely.

It was time. After a few deep breaths, Ye Wanwan finally signed onto the website and entered her admission number.

She hovered her finger on the ENTER button and paused for a second, then pushed it down hard...

Language: 142 points, English: 148 points, liberal arts: 283 points, math... 150 points!!!

Damn!

Even after she estimated her results, Ye Wanwan jumped in joy immediately after seeing these results.

Especially when she saw her math results.

With this overall score, she could get into Imperial Media!

321 Mustn't stop pacifying him

Ye Wanwan lifted her laptop in one hand and hopped over to Si Ye Han, hugging him. “Ahhhh! Teacher Si, I love you so much! I scored full marks on math! Full marks! Zhao Xing Zhou would probably be in tears! Teacher Si's fees were indeed a bargain and an honest deal! Eh? Why aren't you surprised at all—did you peek at my results secretly before I saw them?”

“Do you think... there's a need for that?” Si Ye Han stretched out his arm and pulled her into his embrace with an expression that read “do I even need to check the results when I'm the teacher”.

Probably because he was infected by her cheery mood, the man's expression was much warmer than usual.

Ye Wanwan agreed repeatedly, “Yes yes yes! There's no need!”

After she had seen her results, Ye Wanwan's heart couldn't calm down.

I'm so happy...

It was the first time she felt so happy ever since being reborn...

She was on the right track with her career, she got the house back and she even scored exceptionally well on her exams...

I finally...

Finally can return home...

It would be her grandfather's birthday banquet soon; she could take this chance to visit.

Not only did she fall out with her parents, but her relationship with her grandfather was extremely terrible as well. In her past life, she simply showed up with her atrocious makeup and

outfits, causing everyone to treat the Ye family as a joke, angering her grandfather.

Furthermore, during her grandfather's birthday banquet, Gu Yue Ze publicly announced the annulment of their engagement and even announced the news of getting engaged to Ye Yiyi instead.

Under Ye Yiyi's purposeful provoking, she lost control and made a scene. Not only did she thoroughly embarrass her parents, she even offended her grandfather and destroyed her own reputation.

What's worse was that in order to see Gu Yue Ze during this birthday banquet, she spent half a month acting like a good girl and was finally allowed out of the house. After causing a mess like that, she was tortured badly by Si Ye Han once again...

In this life, she wouldn't allow those people to ridicule her parents in front of everyone, wouldn't push her grandpa and grandma away and wouldn't allow Gu Yue Ze to get what he wanted.

If she didn't destroy that bastard, Gu Yue Ze, then her last name's not Ye!

She would take this chance to win Si Ye Han's trust completely...

"Teacher Si, you were able to turn a fool like me into a genius; you have the ability to touch a stone and turn it into gold, changing something rotten to something incredible. Thanks for your trouble, let your student give you a shoulder massage~"

Ye Wanwan was especially sweet today.

Although she had already gotten her freedom in this life and was able to attend the birthday banquet, she couldn't stop with her daily pacifying.

Si Ye Han felt the gentle little hands on his shoulders and looked sideways at her emotionlessly like he didn't see through her intentions at all...

Late at night.

Xu Yi stood in front of his master, looking very confused.

“Contacted?” the man asked coldly with that rigid face of his with a total lack of emotion.

Xu Yi replied instantly, “Yes, great master Mei already confirmed at his end. He’ll be using Ms. Wanwan’s name to attend the birthday banquet and congratulate Ye Hong Wei.”

Xu Yi’s tone seemed calm but the truth was that in his heart, he was like a river with surging currents.

It was agreed that Ye Wanwan wasn’t allowed to leave Jin garden at all, and it was agreed that Ye Wanwan wasn’t allowed to contact her family...

Nevermind that the principles are being broken one by one; now he’s even supporting her? What’s he thinking?

Could it be that since Gu Yue Ze will definitely be there at the banquet, he wants to show off a little in front of his rival?

Mei Jing Zhou is an internationally renowned great scholar in Chinese art and is extremely lofty—other than master, nobody in all of Imperial City could invite him.

Heh, inviting a national treasure to a banquet of this level? The place might not even be able to handle it...

Forget it, forget it, as long as Ye Wanwan doesn’t do anything funny when she sees Gu Yue Ze, it’s fine even if the Heavens can’t handle it!

...

322 Done looking?

A few days later.

The college admission results were out and Ye Wanwan had successfully been admitted into Imperial Media. It was also the day of her grandfather's birthday banquet.

Before she took off from work, Ye Wanwan sent a text to Si Ye Han: "Baby, tonight's my grandpa's birthday banquet and I have to be there. Don't wait up for me for dinner, muah!"

She had been busy from morning till night getting ready for Luo Chen's casting for "Terrifying Dragon 2" and didn't even have the time to find a birthday present. Ye Wanwan rushed back to the staff dorms, did her makeup again, changed her outfit then headed straight to the antique market.

Her salary wasn't high, so she couldn't get an expensive gift and had to make her gift special with a limited budget.

Large and small booths lined the antique street. It was quaint and felt as if she entered another era.

Ye Wanwan's eyes swept the market. Her exquisite brows furrowed slightly as she surveyed dozens of stalls.

A messy young man dressed in shabby denim overalls squatted by a store in the antique market and sized up Ye Wanwan. He looked straight at her without the slightest intention of hiding it.

In order to save time, Ye Wanwan already put on the dress she was wearing to the banquet and attracted quite a bit of attention on her way over. However, there was something different about the way this man looked at her.

It wasn't like the way other men looked at the opposite sex, but... the way he scanned her... it was as if he knew her...

The man had a lazy expression and the corners of his lips curved upwards when he met Ye Wanwan's eyes.

Ye Wanwan walked up to him and sized him up then crossed her arms and asked, “Done looking?”

The guy suddenly laughed. “I thought you looked quite familiar like I’ve seen you somewhere before.”

Hearing what he said, Ye Wanwan chuckled. This pickup line is a little old, isn’t it?

“Babe, I haven’t made any sales for a day already. It’s hard to make a living; please help me out!” The man showed off the products in his booth.

After Ye Wanwan was sure she didn’t know this person, she didn’t waste any more time and turned away, ready to leave.

“Eh, don’t leave, the things I’m selling aren’t just regular goods. Even if you don’t want to get anything, just take a look!” Seeing that Ye Wanwan was leaving, the youth tried desperately to grab her attention.

Ye Wanwan turned her head and scanned the items in the young man’s booth.

With one glance, Ye Wanwan stopped in her tracks.

The items he was selling were all different in shape. Unlike small trinkets and antique porcelain, they were more like various pieces of art made out of a kind of solid material.

“What’s this?” Ye Wanwan was intrigued by some delicate carvings and she pointed to a white box.

Seeing that Ye Wanwan was interested in his goods, the laziness in the man’s eyes dissipated and he was suddenly energized. “Girl, you have good taste, I knew you weren’t just any old person. Sure enough, you know your stuff!” the youth said proudly.

He cleared his throat and said mysteriously, “This was a snow wolf I hunted when I ventured to the cold north by myself a few years ago. I used the bones from its legs to create this beautiful box. It’s very domineering, suits you well. You can ward off evil if you keep it in your home.”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Ventured to the cold north, hunted a snow wolf... used its legs to create a bone box?!

This marketing strategy's too crazy. Why didn't you just say it's made of a lion's skull you hunted from the cold north?

Ye Wanwan resisted bursting into laughter and pointed to another aesthetically-pleasing item and asked again, "What about this?"

"You have really good taste! This was made out of the skull of an adult lion from the mountain ranges in South America. It was also hunted by me barehand," the man said, pleased with himself.

Ye Wanwan: "..."

323 I am Nameless Nie

Seeing the suspicion in Ye Wanwan's eyes, the man asked pressing, "You think I'm bluffing?"

Ye Wanwan shook her head and swung her purse in front of the man and laughed. "Years ago, after I hunted a brown bear weighing over thousands of pounds with my bare hands, I stripped its fur and made this purse with it."

"Ah?" The young man looked at the purse in Ye Wanwan's hand and was slightly stunned.

"No way..." The man rubbed his nose and was puzzled. "I've hunted many brown bears myself with my bare hands before... I didn't know there are brown bears weighing over a thousand pounds..."

Ye Wanwan looked at how he was so puzzled and was so helpless; his focus was on the brown bear's weight and nothing else.

"I've never seen any brown bear weighing a few thousand pounds before—most of the brown bears I've hunted were at most around 1300 pounds," the man replied seriously.

"You're something else, huh," Ye Wanwan gave a light laugh. This person's quite interesting.

"I'm alright. There's a technique to hunt brown bears; it's not very hard," the man said.

Ye Wanwan shook her head. "What I meant was that you even brought a scale with you while you hunted brown bears."

When he heard that, he appeared unhappy and said disgruntledly, "Girl, you're insulting me. I don't even need to weigh them—I know their weight with just one look."

"Oh? How much do I weigh then?" Ye Wanwan asked casually.

The man really scanned Ye Wanwan up and down before replying confidently, "165 pounds, give or take no more than 3

pounds.”

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened in an instant. Is this man trying to make trouble on purpose...

Seeing that there wasn’t much time left, Ye Wanwan didn’t want to keep talking nonsense with this man any further and immediately turned to leave.

“Girl, aren’t you buying anything?” the man shouted from behind her.

When Ye Wanwan heard him, she considered it. Although she couldn’t tell what his goods were made of, they were beautifully made and she quite liked them. Too bad she didn’t have much money on her and had to quickly choose a birthday gift.

“It’s cheap!” The man persisted and continued yelling.

Ye Wanwan paused. Without turning around, her voice instinctively rang out, “How cheap?”

Man: “100,000 for one!”

Ye Wanwan: “Goodbye!”

Man: “10,000!”

Ye Wanwan didn’t turn her head.

“1,000, I can’t go any lower!” He was desperate.

“100!” Ye Wanwan shouted back.

“Damn, is this even haggling? 100,000 to 100! This is robbery!” The man was totally stunned.

But in the next second, the man quickly shouted as if worried that she’d leave, “Fine fine, one hundred then, it’s enough for me to have dumplings... so hard making business from you girls. If not for me not making a single sale in three months, I wouldn’t even accept anything less than a hundred thousand...”

Ye Wanwan made that offer nonchalantly and didn’t expect him to actually agree to it. Surprised, she turned around

swiftly and pointed at the sculpture that had caught her eye just now. “I want this, please wrap it up.”

Anyway, she wasn't losing out and couldn't be cheated with a hundred dollars.

“Sure!” He took out a gorgeous gift box and placed the item in it.

“Girl, what's your name?” He asked after he received the money.

“When asking for someone else's name, shouldn't you tell the person your name first?” Ye Wanwan laughed.

“I'm Nameless Nie.” The man was visibly happy when he told her his name.

“Oh, I'm Famous Ye,” Ye Wanwan replied plainly.

This guy... not only is he selling fake goods, even his name's fake, huh? Who would be called Nameless?

“What kind of weird name is this? Were you adopted?”

Nameless Nie looked at Ye Wanwan, bewildered.

“I guess you were adopted too, huh!” The corners of Ye Wanwan's lips curled upwards and she didn't keep talking nonsense with Nameless Nie. She turned and disappeared into the street.

After Ye Wanwan left, Nameless Nie straightened his slightly crumpled denim overalls and sat next to his booth. He returned to his lazy self as he laid in a comfortable position.

“Famous Ye... interesting...” The man smiled, revealing a languid and evil expression.

“Mommy... I want this...”

At that moment, a mother with a child around the age of seven or eight appeared in front of his booth and Nameless Nie quickly stood up, “Little bro, you have good taste. This was a polar bear I hunted in the far north years ago with my bare hands... then I used its fur... eh... don't leave!”

324 Unprecedented grand occasion

At the old residence of the Ye family.

Outside the grand manor, it was almost completely blocked off by security personnel, forming a restricted area.

Many reporters waited a few hundred yards away, each of them stretching their heads out, trying to peek into the old residence of the Ye family.

One after another, numerous luxurious sports cars slowly made their way to the old residence. The stream of cars dazzled all the reporters.

Big stars dressed in gorgeous outfits came out of the cars, walking out gracefully with poise towards the old house.

The reporters stood outside the restricted area and gasped in shock continuously. They kept clicking their cameras and fought to get the best shots of famous figures.

“Cheng Man Ni... currently one of the top ten A-list celebrities in the country...” One of the reporters raised his camera up high and glanced at the wonderful figure that just passed.

“That’s the big brother and sister from Emperor Sky? They’re actually here?!”

Each of the celebrities that arrived was extremely popular, making the crowd wish they could grow another pair of hands so they could take more pictures.

“Today’s Old Ye’s birthday and half of the entertainment industry’s arrived. This attendance surpasses even the Golden Orchid award ceremony!”

“Doesn’t the Ye family already control half the entire entertainment industry?!”

“Too bad the place is entirely cordoned off. If only we could get in and take a few pictures, that would really be...”

With that said, the reporters started to complain and sigh, shaking their heads.

It was already considered an honor to be able to stand outside and soak in the atmosphere of Old Ye’s birthday celebration. With the skills of the Ye family’s security guards, not to mention getting inside, but even if they got near the main gate, they’d probably be thrown out by the guards instantly.

“This Ye family’s really powerful; they actually have so many big stars attending the banquet. I’ve never seen something so grand before.”

“You call this grand? Although the Ye family’s the big boss of the entertainment industry, that scandal many years ago caused the Ye family to suffer a great loss and they haven’t been able to return to their glory. If that incident hadn’t happened, the Ye family would definitely be twice as rich...”

“Scandal? What scandal?” Hearing that, a few of the new reporters became interested and looked eagerly at the reporter who said it.

The newcomers became very interested in the topic and they started probing.

“A scandal that could hurt the Ye family must’ve been a big one...”

“Senior, please tell us and let us gain some knowledge!”

A slightly older reporter dressed in a reporter’s attire had his pointy finger pressed against the gate. He lifted his gaze and in response to all the questions coming at him, he said secretively, “This was the Ye’s family scandal. Although the Ye family wanted to hide this incident at all costs, because of the magnitude of it, the truth was leaked and many people dug out the truth together. In this day and age, it’s no longer considered a secret anymore.

“A big corporation like the Ye Group naturally isn’t as calm as they look on the surface.

“Many years ago, the scandal of the Ye family caused a ruckus throughout the entire industry, almost uprooting the Ye family altogether.”

The new reporters were more and more intrigued as they listened and shuffled closer to him with their ears pricked, afraid they’d miss out on important information.

“Everyone knows the president of the Ye Group now is Old Ye’s son, Ye Shao An, but a few years ago, Ye Shao An was just a small assistant in the company!” The slightly older reporter said mysteriously.

“What do you mean?”

A few of the reporters were confused.

325 A crooked stick forms a crooked shadow

Everyone knew who Ye Shao An from the Ye Group was—he was the boss of Ye Group.

How could he be an assistant years ago?

The senior reporter looked at the crowd's curious gaze and said softly:

“That Ye Shao An is the second son of Old Ye; Old Ye has an older son called Ye Shao Ting. Before the scandal, Ye Shao Ting was supposed to take over the Ye Group and Ye Shao An was just his assistant.”

“There's something like this?”

The newcomer reporters weren't very familiar with the members of the Ye family—they only knew what was on the surface.

“Could it be fake? It... it was said that the boss of Ye Group at the time, Ye Shao Ting, was involved in some serious gang activities and laundered the company's money away, embezzling a large number of public funds.”

These old stories were like bombs that blew these new reporters' minds.

Is this Ye Shao Ting insane?

He actually did something so atrocious?

“A month after that happened, Ye Shao An sacrificed his ties of blood to righteousness and exposed Ye Shao Ting. Under all the irrefutable evidence, Ye Shao Ting admitted to his crimes. Old Ye raged and after that, together with the senior management of Ye Group, they threw Ye Shao Ting out of the company, banishing this tumor. Ever since, the group's been in the hands of Old Ye's second son, Ye Shao An.” The senior reporter sighed as he recalled the past.

“Then... how’s Ye Shao Ting now?” a reporter asked out of curiosity.

“Him? After doing those deeds, nobody wanted a piece of trash like that. It’s been said that he’s working at some small company now. His son and daughter are useless as well—his son, Ye Mu Fan, is working for Ye Shao Ting’s ex-driver while his daughter’s even more outrageous. Not only is she exceptionally ugly, she’s an incompetent and ignorant girl, always stirring up trouble!” The senior reporter revealed everything he knew.

As for Ye Shao Ting’s family, these reporters obviously didn’t have a good impression of them.

“I really didn’t expect that the Ye family was tied up with a bunch of scum like them...”

“Ye Shao Ting’s entire family are hopeless fools, but Ye Shao An daughter, Ye Yiyi, has a really excellent character and good looks—she’s young, yet she’s even more capable than her father, Ye Shao An. Today, she’s the director of the talent recruitment department in one of the subsidiaries under Ye Group, Emperor Sky, and has groomed countless big stars. She’s about the same age as Ye Shao Ting’s daughter, but they’re on opposite poles... if only Ye Shao Ting had a daughter like Ye Yiyi, he probably wouldn’t be in such a pathetic state,” another reporter said.

“As the saying goes, dragons beget dragons, phoenixes beget phoenixes, and the son of a mouse can dig holes. In other words, like father like son. Ye Shao Ting turned on his family and has a bad moral compass. With a father like him, how could his children be any better? A crooked stick forms a crooked shadow, right?”

The moment he said that, before anyone could respond, a white Bentley went past the crowd and slowly entered the Ye family’s old residence.

From the side window, you could see a girl with a delicate face as if sculpted from fine jade.

In a split second, all the reporters' attention was attracted by that girl's breathtaking face. Each one of them opened their eyes wide, afraid they'd miss out on seeing this influential person.

Very soon, the Bentley stopped by the Ye family's old residence. The driver got out of his seat and opened the door.

The girl took a step out and slowly got out from the left side of the car.

She was dressed in a white gown that seemed to be custom made for her. Her long black hair was in a loose bun and was secured with a jade pin; she was magnificent and graceful, yet she was also delicate, causing all of them to palpitate with excitement.

326 A perfect couple

That girl had just appeared, yet she immediately stunned all the reporters and attracted gasps of surprise.

“Who’s that star? Why haven’t I seen her before?”

“That’s Ye Yiyi, the beloved granddaughter of the two elders of the Ye family—chairman Ye Shao An’s only daughter!” a reporter in the know replied.

This statement drew the comments of many of the new reporters.

“Ye Yiyi’s too beautiful, huh? With that face of hers, she could even compete with the stunning artistes in the entertainment industry, not to mention that disposition of hers—artistes in the industry can’t even fight with her.”

Ye Yiyi rarely appeared in public, so each time these reporters saw Ye Yiyi, they were blown away by her good looks.

“This disposition is indeed innate...”

“If Ye Yiyi made a debut, just this face and disposition alone would be enough for her to explode in popularity.”

“With Ye Yiyi’s status, why would she need to enter the showbiz? She’s not some flower vase [1]—she’s capable and smart, alright! In the future, the entire Ye Group will belong to her...”

A group of reporters was talking amongst themselves when a young man walked out of the car right after Ye Yiyi.

The man had a tall build and was uncomparably dashing. He was dressed in a custom-made Brioni suit—every detail was almost perfect. With a faint smile on his face, he walked directly over to Ye Yiyi’s side.

“Damn, who’s that I see? Isn’t he... the successor of Imperial City’s Gu Group, Gu Yue Ze?!”

“Ahhhhh! He’s so handsome!”

A few of the female reporters starting screaming when they saw Gu Yue Ze. They were even more excited seeing him than little fresh meat or other big stars.

The little fresh meats in the showbiz were completely overshadowed when compared to this man, or rather, they weren't even in the same category—it was as if they were from different dimensions altogether.

The better-looking fresh meats in the showbiz were just limited to their good looks and had merely undergone training on how to carry themselves—they weren't naturals. On the other hand, Gu Yue Ze was like Ye Yiyi. His disposition and vibe were very fitting—his persona came about organically and couldn't be compared to those idols who had undergone training.

At this moment, some of the young artistes from Emperor Sky standing next to Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi lost their attractiveness instantly. There was an even greater contrast when they stood side by side.

Under all the stunned looks, Ye Yiyi flipped her hair gently over her shoulders. Her slender arms naturally hooked onto Gu Yue Ze's arm as Gu Yue Ze lowered his head and revealed a tender smile to Ye Yiyi. He placed his hand lightly over the small hand on his arm. The perfect couple then slowly made their way towards the Ye family's old residence.

“Eh...” Seeing that Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze were so close, a reporter mumbled doubtfully, “Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi seem quite close huh...”

“Don't you know?” The senior reporter said, “Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi are dating. Gu Yue Ze's not only the successor of the Gu Group but as a prospective son-in-law, he would also become the CEO of Emperor Sky Entertainment, one of the companies under Ye Group.”

“Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi are dating? But I heard that Gu Yue Ze has a fiancée?”

“Fiancée? Uh... he does. Gu Yue Ze has a fiancée and she's also Old Ye's granddaughter. She's called Ye Wanwan, Ye

Shao Ting's daughter.”

When Ye Wanwan's name was mentioned, a few of the reporters revealed a meaningful expression.

“Ye Shao Ting's daughter...”

327 Offer birthday greetings

“Ye Shao Ting’s working at a small company today. He can’t even provide for himself anymore and that daughter of his is a known troublemaker and looks extremely ugly—how could she be with Gu Yue Ze? Nevermind Gu Yue Ze or the Gu Group, unless he’s blind, why would he choose to be with Ye Wanwan?”

“That’s right! I also heard that before, Ye Shao Ting forced Gu Yue Ze and the Gu Group to agree to this engagement... when in fact, Gu Yue Ze was in love with Ye Yiyi at the time...”

“Although it was from an unconfirmed source, I don’t think it’s fake. That Ye Wanwan isn’t only ugly, she’s so fat. With Ye Wanwan’s ugly and fat look, who would want to marry her? If Ye Shao Ting didn’t abuse his power to bully others and despicably broke apart Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi, how would Ye Wanwan have a shot at being Gu Yue Ze’s fiancée?”

Most of these reporters only based their opinion of Ye Wanwan’s looks on hearsay and hadn’t seen her real life.

But everyone said the same thing about Ye Wanwan’s appearance so there shouldn’t be any discrepancy.

After listening to the same words so many times, they’d come true even if they were fake— this had always been the case about rumors.

The reporters lingered around for a few hours longer while the artistes arriving gradually trickled to a few as the welcoming of guests finally came to an end at the Ye family’s old residence.

However, many of the reporters stayed put. Nobody could guarantee that there wouldn’t be any news throughout Old Ye’s birthday banquet.

Even if they could merely catch some famous stars acting drunk, their long wait wouldn’t be in vain.

After half an hour, those coming to celebrate Old Ye's birthday seemed to have all arrived and nobody else appeared.

Later that evening, a taxi slowly drove into the place. Among all the luxury sedans, the old and shabby taxi seemed particularly conspicuous.

"Probably came to the wrong place, huh..."

Seeing the taxi, a few reporters got curious— which person would show up in a taxi when they're attending the Ye family's birthday banquet?

The Ye family's security guard stood outside the restricted area and stopped the car. After all, this was private property and not just anybody could be allowed inside.

The driver stopped the car and looked annoyed as he turned to the family of three seated at the back.

The middle-aged man had greying hair on his temples. His face was stained with hardships as he smiled apologetically at the driver then got off from the car after making payment.

In the front passenger seat, a handsome young man opened the car door.

"This is private property. Please leave if you have no business here," a few of the security guards said coldly to the family of three, impatience visible in their eyes.

After being stopped by security, a hint of fury appeared on the face of the teenager. "Do you know who we are?!"

"Mu Fan, don't be rash!" Liang Wan Jun reminded her son gently when she saw him so hot-tempered.

Ye Mu Fan furrowed his brows and gritted his teeth. Although he was unwilling, he still kept his mouth shut.

Ye Shao Ting glanced at his son and sighed in his heart. He then took a few steps forward and said kindly, "Please inform them that Ye Shao Ting's here to offer birthday greetings to his father."

"Ye... Ye Shao Ting?!"

Hearing that, the security guard was stunned.

He had been in charge of security of the Ye family for so many years and the leader of Ye Group was Ye Shao Ting before...

Although he had never met Ye Shao Ting in person, how could he be unfamiliar with this name?

“You... You’re Ye Shao Ting, the young master of the Ye family?”

The security guard looked somewhat confused and he scanned this family of three. Other than the young man who appeared somewhat put together, this husband and wife looked particularly ordinary. Among all the guests here for the birthday banquet, one could even say they were dressed poorly.

How did a person like this even resemble the all-powerful Ye Shao Ting of years past...

“May I ask... if you have the Ye family’s invitation card?”
The security hesitated for a moment before asking.

“What nonsense are you spouting!” Without waiting for Ye Shao Ting to respond, Ye Mu Fan yelled, “We’re here to celebrate grandpa’s birthday, why would we need an invitation?!”

328 Can't see you now

A huge outdoor manor appeared after first stepping into the Ye family's estate. Rows of willow trees lined the sides, and the whole place was decorated with lanterns and colorful banners. It was extremely festive.

The housekeeper of the old residence was an old middle-aged man. His long and narrow eyes were seemingly sharp.

“Housekeeper Huang, I trust you've been well since we last met!”

A few of the middle-aged men who came to attend the banquet greeted the housekeeper with wide smiles on their faces.

The housekeeper nodded in response, neither servile nor conceited, but if they took a closer look, they could see a distinct hint of loftiness, indicating his authority.

In the outdoor manor surrounding the Ye house, a group of fresh meat from Emperor Sky Entertainment gathered together and exchanged gossip.

“Isn't he just a housekeeper? He's a little too haughty, huh?”

The fresh meat under Emperor Sky Entertainment glanced at the housekeeper's attitude and couldn't understand.

Those who greeted Huang Ming Kun were mostly people with high status in Imperial City.

“Haughty?” A senior artiste laughed. “Housekeeper Huang is currently the most favored person by Ye Yiyi and he also has a lot of power within the Ye family. With his power, relationship with Ye Yiyi and friendly relations with many officials and noble people, his reputation is much more important than each of you.”

The few fresh meat couldn't help but click their tongues discreetly. The Ye family was so powerful, but they didn't expect that the Ye family's housekeeper had so much influence too.

A housekeeper reaching this position was indeed quite rare.

A few people seemed to realize how powerful the Ye family was and became more cautious with their behavior.

At that moment, Ye Shao Ting, Liang Wan Jun and Ye Mu Fan entered the manor and were slowly making their way to Huang Ming Kun.

“Housekeeper Huang, please bring me to see my father,” Ye Shao Ting smiled at Huang Ming Kun.

When Huang Ming Kun heard his request, he stopped greeting a few guests and looked sideways at Ye Shao Ting. There was a peculiar look in his eyes as he responded indifferently, “Old master is changing, I’m afraid it’s not very convenient for him to see you now, first young master...”

When the three words “first young master” came out of his mouth, the disrespect in his tone was excruciatingly piercing to the ear.

There were a few middle-aged men standing in front of Huang Ming Kun. When they heard what he said, they glanced at Ye Shao Ting’s family of three and looked at their pathetic outfits. A hint of mockery appeared in their eyes as they shook their heads and laughed silently.

The previous all-powerful leader of the Ye Group had reached his demise; even Huang Ming Kun didn’t treat him with respect at all.

These three words “first young master” were equal to mockery.

Ye Mu Fan’s face changed instantly. He stared at Huang Ming Kun, who was using his power to bully him. Both his fists were clenched tightly by his side. He wanted to say something but was pulled back by Liang Wan Jun as she frowned, shaking her head at him.

Ye Mu Fan’s gaze was frozen on Huang Ming Kun; his fists were clenched so tightly that his joints cracked. If it weren’t for his father, Ye Shao Ting, recognizing his value, would he be in this position today?!

Now that his father had fallen, even this Huang Ming Kun was throwing rocks at him!

Through the tense atmosphere, a voice suddenly called out.

“Long time no see, housekeeper Huang!”

Liang Jia Hao and Fang Xiu Min, together with their daughter, Liang Shi Han, appeared.

“Mr. Liang!”

After Huang Ming Kun saw Liang Jia Hao, his indifferent expression immediately turned into a smile and his attitude changed completely.

Liang Jia Hao was the younger brother, with the same father but a different mother, of Liang Mei Xuan, the wife of the leader of Ye Group, so obviously he received different treatment. Huang Ming Kun remained in his position today naturally because he could make discerning judgments.

329 Done our best to help

“Shi Han, why aren’t you greeting uncle!” Fang Xiu Min smiled lovingly at her daughter, Liang Shi Han.

“Hi, Uncle Huang,” Liang Shi Han turned to Huang Ming Kun and smiled.

“Good girl!” Huang Ming Kun laughed warmly. “Shi Han’s becoming prettier and prettier.”

Hearing that, Fang Xiu Min’s face was filled with happiness. How could anyone not think her daughter pretty?

Before Fang Xiu Min continued, she took a glance and saw Ye Shao Ting standing there and the smile on her face faded instantly. She furrowed her brows and asked, “Brother-in-law, why are you here so early?”

Ye Shao Ting looked at Fang Xiu Min and replied, “Today’s my father’s birthday banquet. I was worried that traffic would be bad so I came here a bit earlier.”

Upon hearing this, Fang Xiu Min’s face instantly contorted. She sized up Ye Shao Ting and spoke in an unsatisfied tone, “Brother-in-law, if you came earlier then who’s going to handle things at the office? Not to mention a batch of goods arrived at the office today and has to be moved to the warehouse later. You left without saying a word—what if something happens?”

Fang Xiu Min was very sharp with her words, not leaving Ye Shao Ting any face at all in front of everyone.

Each word of complaint traveled to the ears of the nearby crowd and attracted a lot of silent laughter. The way they looked at Ye Shao Ting also became increasingly mocking.

“Everything should be fine, I gave the key to Xiao Zhang already—he’ll help me by working late...” Ye Shao Ting replied patiently.

“You made Xiao Zhang do your job?” Fang Xiu Min sneered.

“Brother-in-law! That’s so easy for you to say, huh? Everyone in the office knows our relationship! You’re using this position for your personal gain. If news of this spreads, people who don’t know the situation might think we show favoritism when appointing our staff. They might also think that we’re lenient with our relatives yet squeeze our other employees dry. How do you want Jia Hao to command his employees like this? People might even take a job at Jia Hao’s back!” Fang Xiu Min didn’t have the slightest intention of shying away from the glances from the crowd.

“Then... I’ll rush back later...” Ye Shao Ting sighed.

“What’s the point of going back now? How much time would be wasted by going there and coming back? If something really happened, what could you do even if you went back? Forget it... it’s just our luck that you’re our “brother-in-law”. Since you’re here already, forget it!” Fang Xiu Min waved her hands in annoyance. Although she said “forget it”, every word she said pierced Ye Shao Ting’s heart.

Because of what her mother said, Liang Shi Han shot a look of disgust at Ye Shao Ting.

“Enough, enough!” Liang Jia Hao turned to Fang Xiu Min, “Don’t you know what occasion it is today and the kind of people here? It’s so embarrassing to fight like this here!”

“What... I was just thinking about what’s best for the company. It’s not easy for us to manage a company and I thought we already did our best to help just by providing for your sister and brother-in-law, who knew we even had to give brother-in-law a job...” Fang Xiu Min pursed her lips unhappily as if she’d suffered a lot of grievances.

“Dad, mom’s right. Mom was also speaking for this family, why are you always siding with the outsiders?!” Liang Shi Han spoke up for Fang Xiu Min.

Huang Ming Kun, who was listening by the side, looked at Ye Shao Ting’s face that was gradually turning uglier. A hint of ridicule appeared in his eyes as he sneered:

“Mr. Liang, don’t blame your wife—she’s just very direct and anyway, she didn’t say anything wrong.”

Liang Jia Hao smiled bitterly and didn’t have anything further to say. He was sandwiched in the middle—on one side was his family while the other was his older sister. He was indeed in a tight spot.

Seeing all these people mocking his father, Ye Mu Fan’s face turned totally dark. If not for his mother who kept pulling him back, he would’ve punched the nauseating faces of these people.

330 Completely opposing

Not long after, the birthday banquet started and housekeeper Huang Ming Kun led everyone into the ballroom.

In the ballroom, a white-haired elderly man sat on the main seat. This was Ye Hong Wei.

Although Ye Hong Wei was old, he was still very healthy. There was a light in his eyes, and every gesture of his was dignified like how a person on the top seat should be. The energy of the power he held swirled around him, causing everyone to feel deep veneration for him.

When his gaze swept over Ye Shao Ting's family amongst the crowd, Ye Hong Wei's brows furrowed but he didn't say anything and looked away coldly.

“Grandpa!”

Very soon, Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze appeared before everyone.

All they saw was the delicate beauty emanating from the girl. Her face was slightly pale, and she was natural and unrestrained as she gave birthday wishes to Ye Hong Wei.

Ye Hong Wei looked at Ye Yiyi and smiled lovingly, allowing the pair to take their seats.

At their table was exclusively members of the Ye family—no outsiders allowed. Ye Hong Wei entertained some distinguished guests who held high statuses in Imperial City.

“Yiyi-jie jie, you've become prettier...” Liang Shi Han moved closer to Ye Yiyi and sat next to her as she looked enviously at Ye Yiyi's stunning looks.

Ye Yiyi giggled with warm and gentle eyes. “Thank you.”

Fang Xiu Min saw her daughter together with Ye Yiyi and she felt glad in her heart—this Ye Yiyi was the most promising amongst the younger generation of the Ye family. If her daughter could click well with Ye Yiyi, then in the future...

they might be able to secure their position on the Ye family tree!

Fang Xiu Min hurriedly said, “Shi Han, you must learn from your Yiyi-jie, understand?”

“Mom, that goes without saying, Yiyi-jie has always been my idol! If I could learn to be half as great as Yiyi-jie, I’d be satisfied with my life.” Sitting next to Ye Yiyi, Liang Shi Han was exceptionally well-behaved and had an unusually sweet tongue.

“Amongst everyone in the younger generation of the Ye family, you’re the most outstanding one, Yiyi-jie,” Fang Xiu Min proclaimed while her eyes vaguely grazed over Ye Mu Fan.

Ye Yiyi noticed Fang Xiu Min’s gaze and she smiled gently, acting very modest.

Those voices directly reached the ears of Ye Mu Fan and his expression was fearsome. In the younger generation of the Ye family, other than Ye Yiyi, there was only Ye Wanwan and him, so Fang Xiu Min was...

“Yiyi, I heard you and Yue Ze are going public soon?” Fang Xiu Min asked.

Hearing her question, Ye Yiyi nodded and looked directly at Gu Yue Ze seated next to her. Her eyes were seemingly filled with inexhaustible, tender love.

Gu Yue Ze looked at Ye Yiyi’s beautiful little face and his eyes were also filled with love as he laughed. “It’s happening very soon, actually. I’ve had this intention for a long time, but Yiyi was too considerate of other people’s feelings so it dragged on...”

Any shrewd person would understand the hidden meaning behind Gu Yue Ze’s words and the person whom Ye Yiyi was concerned about.

Till today, the engagement between Gu Yue Ze and Ye Wanwan still stood. Although in everyone’s eyes, Ye Wanwan was robbing Gu Yue Ze of the one he loved, and she was unworthy of this title and was still stirring trouble to this day.

She wasn't in the same world as Gu Yue Ze, yet she still held onto him shamelessly.

As for Ye Yiyi, she was still worried that her sister was deeply in love with Gu Yue Ze and didn't want to hurt Ye Wanwan's feelings.

Comparing the two of them, Ye Yiyi and Ye Wanwan were complete opposites in everyone's hearts.

How much one loved and envied Ye Yiyi was equal to how much one would hate on Ye Wanwan!

331 Unable to put up with i

‘Yiyi’s too kind which is why she gets bullied by some people. After all, the two of you are a perfect pair. Ye Yiyi is way better than your ex-fiancee, troublemaker Ye Wanwan...’
When she said the last word, Fang Xiu Min felt something was off and she quickly stopped speaking.

That condescending tone of Fang Xiu Min was too piercing to the ear. This time, before Ye Mu Fan could speak, Liang Wan Jun’s expression turned cold. This mother who’d been tolerating all the mockery and gossip up until now suddenly turned to Fang Xiu Min when she heard what she said. “Fang Xiu Min, what do you mean by that?!”

“Jie, what do you mean... I didn’t even say anything!” Fang Xiu Min curled her lips, unwilling to admit to being in the wrong.

“I heard everything you said just now!” Liang Wan Jun’s breathing quickened; she couldn’t take it any longer. Ye Wanwan was her daughter, and even if she had some bad traits, no mother in the world could let others talk sh*t about their own daughters!

People could talk about her husband and her and she would tolerate it but insulting her daughter? She would never allow that!

“Sis, Xiu Min’s just very direct with her words, she didn’t mean any harm...” Liang Jia Hao noticed the change in Liang Wan Jun’s face and quickly intervened.

“You... how could you guys do this...” Liang Wan Jun looked at her younger brother who was trying his best to smooth things over, her voice quivering.

Ye Yiyi, who was seated by the side, looked coldly at Liang Wan Jun and Fang Xiu Min’s argument, a hint of pleasure discreetly surfaced on her elegant face.

“What about us?!” Suddenly, Liang Shi Han, who was seated next to her, stood up. “Our family feeds you and you live off of our backs. All these years, if it wasn’t for my father’s kindness and allowing you to stay, you guys would’ve been sleeping on the streets long ago! Look at the way your own daughter acts—don’t you know it in your hearts? Ye Wanwan’s a tyrant! She’s so ugly, incompetent and fake. How could anyone not insult her...”

“Shi Han, why are you saying all this about your Wanwan-jie!” Liang Jia Hao shot a look at Liang Shi Han.

“Dad! I didn’t say anything wrong. Anyway, we’re from the same generation, so why can’t I criticize her? If she’s so capable then why doesn’t she come and take her parents away? They’re totally living off our family. We’ve taken care of her parents for so many years but look at them—are they even the least bit grateful?”

“If it wasn’t for them, would you have always fought with mommy all these years?!” Liang Shi Han didn’t give in at all; her hatred towards Ye Shao Ting’s family had reached its max.

Liang Jia Hao looked at Liang Shi Han and was somewhat helpless in controlling his own precious daughter.

Finally, Liang Jia Hao sighed and gave up.

Facing Liang Shi Han’s criticism, Liang Wan Jun could only close her eyes as her heart ached painfully.

Ye Mu Fan’s fists were tightly clenched and his heart was extremely stifled as he looked at the scene before him.

At this moment, all the guests nearby gave them weird looks.

Liang Shi Han looked at Liang Wan Jun and the others who were silent and sneered, “If it was my parents, I would never ditch them and not care about them at all.”

“Shi Han, what would you do then?” Fang Xiu Min seemed to be asking this question on purpose.

“I’d definitely work hard to earn money to let you two settle down and live well. I’d never leave the two of you at someone

else's house for years and trouble others," Liang Shi Han replied as a matter of fact.

332 Remarkably beautiful

“Ay...” Fang Xiu Min sighed, pretending to be relieved. “If only someone else’s daughter was as sensible as you are, that’d be great... however, some people still treat their daughter like a precious baby with no knowledge of herself at all.”

Liang Wan Jun’s breathing became faster at the mockery from this mother and daughter duo.

“Big sis, I know it’s not easy for your family, but it’s not easy on our family as well. Is managing a company easy for Jia Hao? That money was earned from his blood, sweat and tears, wasn’t it? We’re not rich and mighty; we really can’t afford to have people live off us!” Fang Xiu Min said coldly.

There were many guests in the vicinity and everyone started looking at them.

Although they knew that Ye Shao Ting had been down and out these few years, they didn’t expect that this family would be so ridiculous to treat someone else’s home as their own and live there for so many years. Not only were they ungrateful, they didn’t have the intention of leaving at all.

Ye Yiyi looked at this dispute with a trace of satisfaction in her eyes while her face remained gentle and warm as lifted her gaze to look at the unhappy Fang Xiu Min and the helpless Liang Jia Hao. She spoke leisurely:

“I’ll pay for uncle and auntie, alright? And I’ll also apologize on behalf of Ye Wanwan... today’s grandpa’s birthday banquet, so don’t be so agitated. If grandpa finds out, he’ll be upset again.”

Hearing what Ye Yiyi said, Fang Xiu Min’s expression turned warmer and considering that it was Ye Hong Wei’s birthday banquet, she didn’t dare make a big fuss as she shook her head. “Yiyi, it’s not easy for our family either. All these years, this family has tormented us. Tell me, do you know of anyone

who would be so shameless? They don't have their own house, yet they want to stay at someone else's house and not leave. Nevermind that their own family isn't doing well; they even pulled others down with them.”

Ye Yiyi sneered in her heart as her eyes swept across Ye Shao Ting's family while her face kept that elegant and warm expression. However, just as Ye Yiyi was about to speak, a surprised gasp resounded from the back.

Hearing that, everyone turned to the left to look.

A fiery figure suddenly appeared in everyone's line of sight.

A stunning lady dressed in a flaming red evening gown slowly walked in. Under the shining light, her flawless and astoundingly beautiful charm roused everyone's gasps of admiration instantly.

Every frown and smile by that woman made their hearts palpitate with eagerness; a luster shone in her crescent eyes like they contained a galaxy of stars. Although she had the body of a delicate girl, her aura was extremely refined, unlike anything from the human world.

In a split second, everyone was drawn to that stunning figure.

“Who... who is this? She's too beautiful, isn't she?”

“From the showbiz? Impossible... I've never seen her before...”

“This look... this aura... I thought Ye Yiyi's looks were already quite outstanding and didn't expect that there would be someone who looks even better! Where exactly did this girl come from?”

Every guest at the scene, no matter male or female, was completely dumbfounded.

There was actually someone so remarkably beautiful...

Everyone had doubts in their hearts and tried to guess who this person was.

Ye Yiyi and everyone else also noticed this stunning woman. Initially, Ye Yiyi's appearance was already considered the

most beautiful that night, but unexpectedly, that woman's appearance crushed Ye Yiyi.

Ye Yiyi looked at that extraordinarily beautiful woman with a complicated gaze. She observed her graceful footsteps, each step moving towards them and her brows furrowed slightly, a bad feeling inexplicably arising in her heart...

333 Ugly girl Ye Wanwan?

Liang Shi Han was also shocked by that woman's appearance; she didn't expect that someone better-looking than Ye Yiyi would show up, but she didn't dare show her surprise on her face.

The woman slowly walked past the crowd. As her figure went by, there were many gasps of surprise.

However, just when everyone was trying to figure out where this woman came from, they saw her walking directly to Ye Shao Ting's table. She stood there, and her breathtaking eyes looked over everyone at the table, finally landing on Fang Xiu Min.

Her red lips started to open and she said in a very sweet voice

“What auntie said was right!”

Auntie?!

Fang Xiu Min stared at the woman with panic and suspicion in her eyes— who exactly is this girl? Why did she call me auntie out of the blue?

Not only Fang Xiu Min and Liang Jia Hao, but every guest in every corner of the room, was flabbergasted.

“You are...”

Fang Xiu Min looked at the woman with doubt and hesitation.

The girl smiled. Her red-stained lips curved into an attractive smile as she said casually:

“I haven't seen all of you for a short period of time, yet auntie has already forgotten me? I'm Ye Wanwan.”

Ye Wanwan!!!

In a split second, everyone was completely taken aback by what she said!

What kind of joke is this!

This woman of unrivaled beauty is actually the infamous ugly girl from the Ye family... Ye Wanwan?!

The guests who had seen Ye Wanwan before were knocked senseless.

In the past, Ye Wanwan always smeared her entire face with thick makeup, and she looked completely atrocious like a tomboy. No one expected that once she removed the thick makeup, the real face of Ye Wanwan would be so stunning.

This shocking outcome stupefied everyone at the scene.

“Senior... didn’t you say that... Ye Wanwan’s an ugly girl...”

A little fresh meat from Emperor Sky regained his senses after the shock and immediately turned to the guy next to him, confused.

“This...”

The guy’s eyes didn’t leave Ye Wanwan. He stood rooted to the ground as the corners of his mouth twitched.

Who’d have thought that... Ye Wanwan actually looks so attractive without the makeup?!

“You... you’re lying huh... this is Ye Wanwan?!”

“So this is the so-called ugly girl of the Ye family who’s madly in love with Gu Yue Ze and was even dumped by him?!” One of the guests burst out in laughter. Truly, hearsay will always be hearsay, seeing is still believing.

The ugly girl from the Ye family?

Who are you kidding?!

With Ye Wanwan’s looks, if this is ugly then Ye Yiyi is completely inferior compared to her. If this is considered ugly... then what about all the female stars competing with their looks in the entertainment industry—which one of them wouldn’t be considered ugly?!

At this moment, Gu Yue Ze was slightly dazed as he looked at Ye Wanwan with a hint of disbelief and shock. He didn’t

expect that this beautiful woman before him was Ye Wanwan, who normally had on atrocious makeup and clothes in the past.

However... Gu Yue Ze glanced at Ye Yiyi from the corner of his eyes and noticed that her brows were furrowed. He instantly concealed his astonishment and sat there, pretending to be calm.

“Wanwan...”

Seeing that Ye Wanwan had suddenly shown up, Liang Wan Jun was still somehow unable to come back to her senses and couldn't believe her eyes—the woman in front of her was her own daughter.

“Mom.” Ye Wanwan calmed her emotions, smiled and turned to her astonished mother, giving her a reassuring look.

Liang Wan Jun was taken aback. She even thought that she heard it wrong, but Ye Wanwan actually just addressed her...

Fang Xiu Min's face turned pale instantly. Even if she was beaten to death, she wouldn't be able to guess that this extraordinarily stunning woman before her was actually the girl whom she had repeatedly called ugly, Ye Wanwan!

334 A pigeon living in a magpie's nest

Seeing that extremely delicate little face of Ye Wanwan's then looking at her own daughter, Liang Shi Han, Fang Xiu Min's expression instantly darkened.

If Ye Wanwan's an ugly girl, then what's my daughter?!

The corners of Fang Xiu Min's mouth were still twitching when Ye Wanwan turned to look at her with her eyes narrowed. She spoke with a fake smile:

"Auntie, I think what you said just now really made sense."

Fang Xiu Min was taken aback and couldn't recall what she said.

However, Liang Shi Han, who had returned to her senses, revealed a touch of jealousy in her eyes when she saw Ye Wanwan's stunning looks.

How is this possible?

How could Ye Wanwan be so beautiful?

It's not fair!

Liang Shi Han recalled what Fang Xiu Min said and sneered immediately, "Ye Wanwan, since this is the case, why are you still not taking your parents away?"

Fang Xiu Min had just been harping about how Ye Wanwan didn't care about her parents and forced them to stay at someone else's house.

Since Ye Wanwan felt what mom said was right, she should take her parents back!

Liang Shi Han stared at Ye Wanwan, pleased with herself and waited for Ye Wanwan's response.

What's the use of being so good looking?

She's still a useless flower vase!

Ye Wanwan smiled faintly at Liang Shi Han's villainous smug look and her smile widened. She tilted her head slightly and laughed, "Shouldn't it be you, cousin, who should take your parents away?"

Ye Wanwan's words shocked Fang Xiu Min and Liang Shi Han.

"Ye Wanwan, what did you say?!" At that moment, Fang Xiu Min suddenly stood up and pointed angrily at Ye Wanwan.

Then Ye Wanwan shot a smile at them and a hint of coldness flashed in her eyes. "Auntie, ever since the day you and uncle got married, you've been living at our house. It's been over 20 years."

Without waiting for Fang Xiu Min to respond, Ye Wanwan immediately said, "Our family's not wealthy and neither do we have a big house. After you and uncle had Shi Han, it became more crowded and because of this, my brother and I couldn't return home and could only live away from home. Just now, cousin Shi Han gave a great speech and said that she'd take the two of you away so you guys wouldn't bother others. That's great! Then my brother and I can return home and live with our parents."

"Ye Wanwan, what nonsense are you talking about?" Fang Xiu Min glared at Ye Wanwan and said, "It's obviously your parents living in OUR house!"

Facing the enraged Fang Xiu Min, the corners of Ye Wanwan's mouth curled up, revealing a devilish smile. "Auntie, you're old and probably forgot about it. Before, when you got married to uncle, the two of you were dejected and poor. Nevermind the purchase of the house, even your wedding was settled by my parents alone and the house you're living in right now was purchased by my father personally, allowing you and uncle to live in it temporarily.

But after that, auntie and uncle didn't seem to have the intention of moving out and my parents couldn't say anything either. After all, we're relatives—my parents obviously

wouldn't do something so heartless like drive our own relatives away, and they hadn't collected a single cent of rent for 20 over years.

However, I decided to speak up only when I heard that uncle and auntie have the intention of moving from cousin Shi Han's brilliant speech just now. If cousin Shi Han really has the backbone, then as her older sister, I feel quite relieved."

With that said, Ye Wanwan looked at Liang Shi Han meaningfully and acted like she was unconvinced. "However, from what I see, cousin Shi Han doesn't have the ability to do that right now... after all, she's been living in my house all this while and hasn't left before, so how can she even talk about taking her parents away?"

335 Things you've given away

“Ye Wanwan, you...!”

Fang Xiu Min gritted her teeth. Her expression darkened and her heart started beating anxiously.

When she and Liang Jia Hao got married, indeed, they didn't have a single cent to their names. All the wedding expenses were paid for by Ye Shao Ting, but Fang Xiu Min never gave much thought about it. Since it was given to them, those things naturally belonged to them.

She never dreamed that Ye Wanwan would reveal all this in front of everyone!

“Uh...” Ye Wanwan looked at Fang Xiu Min's agitated face and shook her head helplessly. She then turned to Ye Mu Fan and said, “Ge, it's been hard for us all these years, huh. However, it's not easy for them since they're a blended family. Even if auntie doesn't want to move out, as the younger generation, we have to endure a bit more. It's not nice to drive a family of three out anyway.”

Ye Mu Fan looked suspiciously at the glib-tongued Ye Wanwan, not expecting that his own younger sister would embarrass Fang Xiu Min in front of so many people. He felt delighted in his heart. Although he couldn't remove the grudge he held in his heart, he still played along with her and mumbled, “Our skins are obviously thinner,” implying that Fang Xiu Min's family was thick-skinned.

Ye Wanwan nodded. “Exactly. Unlike some other people who act like thugs and are so territorial— taking what belongs to the owner and making it theirs, even driving the owner out.”

“What's that saying again...” Ye Mu Fan rested his chin on his hand and pondered, right in sync with Ye Wanwan.

“Pigeons living in a magpie’s nest,” Ye Wanwan chuckled as she looked at Fang Xiu Min’s family indifferently.

At this point, Liang Jia Hao’s face was totally red and he couldn’t find any words to rebut.

At this moment, all the guests looked at each other with strange looks.

From Liang Shi Han and Fang Xiu Min’s words, they were given the impression that it was Ye Shao Ting’s family who refused to leave Fang Xiu Min’s place.

But it seemed like that wasn’t the truth.

The house Liang Jia Hao and Fang Xiu Min were living in at the moment was actually a gift from Ye Shao Ting...

“This... the house that Fang Xiu Min’s family is living in was actually bought by Ye Shao Ting?”

“I really couldn’t tell. From what Fang Xiu Min’s family said just now, I thought they were so kind towards Ye Shao Ting’s family, but now... on the contrary, it’s more like Fang Xiu Min’s family took advantage of Ye Shao Ting’s family...”

“The phrase ‘pigeons living in a magpie’s nest’ was really fitting.”

“They’ve enjoyed the kindness of Ye Shao Ting’s family, yet they mocked the owner of the house and even wanted them to move out... they’re really thick-skinned. This has been a real eye-opener.”

“Tsk... that Liang Shi Han still spoke so sharply just now, no proper upbringing at all. I want to see just how she’s going to take her parents away.”

“Take her parents away? Didn’t you hear Ye Wanwan mention that Liang Shi Han was still living in the house...”

...

“Ye Wanwan, who are you calling a blended family?! Are you even civilized!” Fang Xiu Min’s face was red with ruthlessness in her eyes.

“Mom, she doesn’t know anything about being civilized. I don’t even know how she got into Qing He High School—she’s been the first from the bottom every year. I’m afraid she’s already been expelled,” Liang Shi Han said.

Ye Wanwan wore a smile and remained silent for a moment before speaking, “Obviously we aren’t as civilized as cousin Shi Han. With cousin Shi Han’s abilities, she should be able to take her parents away soon so my useless brother and I can return to live at home.”

After hearing what she said, Ye Mu Fan’s body stiffened and he shot Ye Wanwan a look.

“What a joke,” Liang Shi Han snorted disdainfully. “How can you take back what you’ve given away?”

“Ye Wanwan, we didn’t ask for the house from your father before; they were the ones who gifted it to us themselves. What’s the meaning of bringing all this up now?!” Fang Xiu Min said viciously.

336 My parents aren't used to living there

At that moment, all the guests from every corner of the room were flabbergasted.

“Thick-skinned” wouldn't be enough to describe this mother and daughter pair.

“Auntie, you don't have to be angry.” Ye Wanwan laughed. “Actually, the house that my parents gifted to you isn't big, so even if the three of you moved out, it's still quite small for the four of us. Since this is the case... on behalf of my parents, I'll gift the entire house to your family.”

Ye Wanwan then looked at Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun and said, “Dad, mom... Auntie has a family of three; it's not easy for her. If we really made her move out, I'm afraid they'll be homeless and if outsiders hear about it, they'll think we're heartless...”

A bunch of keys suddenly appeared in Ye Wanwan's hands.

“Dad, mom...”

Ye Wanwan placed the keys lightly in front of the both of them.

The keys were dark purple and were about the length of a finger. On top of each of them were the engraved words “Golden Seas”.

“A house at Golden Seas?!”

Seeing those keys, Fang Xiu Min and Liang Shi Han were completely dumbfounded.

Golden Seas was one of the most luxurious villas in Imperial City. Today, it was high-valued but there was no property for sale now—even if you had the money, you couldn't purchase it.

“This... how is it possible!”

Fang Xiu Min was in complete disbelief—isn't Ye Shao Ting's property at Golden Seas already foreclosed by the Court?

Even if it was taken back, that's an exorbitant amount. How could Ye Wanwan even have the ability to afford it?

Liang Wan Jun took the keys in a daze as she and her husband turned to look at each other, completely confused. Even Ye Mu Fan's eyes were filled with shock.

Ye Wanwan's long hair fell casually on her back, and her gaze swept across Liang Shi Han's family with a sense of mockery as she said, "So, uncle and auntie, the three of you can have that house for yourselves. I'm afraid that my parents won't be used to living in that kind of place."

In other words, the house they treated like a precious gem wasn't suited for her parents to live in at all; that house was simply given to them because they didn't like it.

Fang Xiu Min gritted her teeth in anger and couldn't get any words out.

At this moment, Ye Shao Ting looked at Ye Wanwan with a complex look. Is this person truly my arrogant and despotic daughter from my memory...?

Deep in Ye Shao Ting's mind, the two figures simply couldn't be reconciled, and he felt that they were two totally different people—from her look today down to her attitude and actions, there was just too big a contrast.

"Ye Wanwan, so what if you have a villa at Golden Seas? Who knows how you even obtained that property?! Such a young age, yet you don't even have a proper job and still haven't graduated from high school and were even expelled—you're just a piece of scum in this society!" Liang Shi Han pointed at Ye Wanwan and sneered viciously.

She heard news that the school expelled Ye Wanwan long ago and wasn't sure what this woman was doing outside now.

Ye Wanwan didn't even look at Liang Shi Han, nor did she even have the slightest desire to respond.

“Shi Han, you’ll be entering Imperial Media University soon and will be one of the elite pillars of society, so don’t you waste your breath debating with this useless scum!” Fang Xiu Min sneered.

“Imperial Media? It’s at the peak of the pyramid in the media profession... it’s highly revered...”

All the guests seemed doubtful as many of them sized up Liang Shi Han.

“Being able to enter Imperial Media at this age, her future will be bright and limitless.”

“Many media experts couldn’t enter Imperial Media even if they wanted to!”

Imperial Media University was said to be the most stringent in their enrolment in all of Imperial City. Although there weren’t many who were accepted in each round, those who walked out of there became the elites of the media world.

Hearing the surrounding discussions, a proud smile replaced the gloominess on Fang Xiu Min’s face instantly as she looked condescendingly at Ye Wanwan.

337 This granddaughter of yours is outstanding

“Shi Han, let’s go congratulate the old man!”

When she considered how her daughter had been admitted to Imperial Media, Fang Xiu Min became arrogant once again. She stood up and hauled Liang Shi Han towards the main seats at the front.

Following the arrival of Liang Shi Han and Fang Xiu Min at the main table, a group of elders turned to them.

“Grandpa, I want to wish you a healthy, long and enjoyable life!” Liang Shi Han looked at the elderly man with an obedient smile.

Ye Hong Wei didn’t move at all. He was extremely composed and although he looked a little old, he still had the dignified manner of a lion.

After some time, Ye Hong Wei nodded, indicating his appreciation.

“Shi Han,” Fang Xiu Min gestured to a white-haired old man wearing glasses seated next to Ye Hong Wei, “this is a guest professor at Imperial Media, professor Li Yue. Hurry and greet him!”

Not long from now, Liang Shi Han would be entering Imperial Media University, so Liang Xiu Min naturally wanted to take this opportunity to introduce her to professor Li Yue.

“How are you, grandpa Li!” Liang Shi Han asked in her sweetest voice.

Hearing that, Li Yue smiled and replied, “Liang Shi Han, right? I know that for this batch of students, you must be quite outstanding to enter Imperial Media at your age. You have to put in much more effort in the future, alright?”

“Thank you for your praise, grandpa Li. I will work hard for sure.” Liang Shi Han nodded obediently.

Fang Xiu Min was about to speak when a gentle voice interrupted her from behind.

“Grandpa, I wish you longevity and happiness.”

Ye Wanwan was donned in an appropriate evening gown and her actions were extremely elegant.

Seeing Ye Wanwan, Ye Hong Wei’s brows furrowed instantly.

Ye Hong Wei didn’t have a good impression of this granddaughter of his. In the past few years, Ye Wanwan barged into the old residence of the Ye family and made a huge racket countless times. Each time, Ye Hong Wei’s impression of this girl worsened and today, he didn’t want to see her at all.

“En.”

Ye Hong Wei’s tone had an obvious hint of coldness.

Noticing the old man’s attitude towards Ye Wanwan, Liang Shi Han had a complete lack of apprehension as she shot a glance over at Ye Wanwan. “My mother and I still have some things we want to discuss with grandpa and professor Li Yue, so please leave us for a moment.”

Without waiting for Ye Wanwan’s response, professor Li Yue suddenly stood up, narrowed his eyes and wiped his glasses with his fingers, taking a good look at Ye Wanwan.

“Which school did you graduate from?” Professor Li Yue asked.

“Mr. Li, I’m afraid you’ll think it’s a joke if I told you—Ye Wanwan got expelled by the school even before she graduated high school.” Fang Xiu Min gave Ye Wanwan a sideways glance and sneered before Ye Wanwan replied.

“Ye Wanwan?” At that moment, professor Li Yue’s face was blank and a hint of bewilderment flashed in his eyes. “You’re a student from Qing He!”

Upon seeing professor Li Yue's reaction, Ye Hong Wei's face turned ugly. Everyone at this table was an important guest. Could it be that this Ye Wanwan had been so disgraceful that even professor Li Yue knew about it...

With that thought, Ye Hong Wei gave Ye Wanwan an even more critical gaze.

Ye Wanwan looked at professor Li Yue and nodded slightly. "Yes, I am."

"No wonder I thought you looked quite familiar," professor Li Yue said excitedly and revealed a touch of warmth in his eyes.

Professor Li Yue looked at Ye Hong Wei, whose expression was completely frozen, and said with excitement in his eyes.

"Old man, this granddaughter of yours is outstanding!"

Hearing professor Li Yue's words, everyone in the room was stunned and didn't understand what he meant by that.

Both mother and daughter, Fang Xiu Min and Liang Shi Han, looked at each other, in total confusion and bewilderment.

Ye Hong Wei was taken aback, and he asked casually, "What do you mean?"

338 Fighting over a student

“Hahaha, old man, don’t you know yet?” Professor Li Yue laughed and gestured towards Ye Wanwan. He said, “This granddaughter of yours is outstanding— she’s had the top score in our city for the liberal arts paper. Amongst everyone in this batch of new students, Wanwan secured the first place, no, actually, for the past three batches of students, nobody surpassed Wanwan. Us, Imperial Media, nearly started a big fight with Imperial City University over her. Thankfully, Wanwan finally chose Imperial Media.”

“I even wondered which family had such a great blessing to be able to raise such an outstanding girl; I didn’t expect it’d actually be your family!

“I say, old man, you’ve hidden this precious granddaughter of yours very well. In the past, I’ve only heard you mention Yiyi, but I didn’t think that you groomed someone even more amazing, Ye Wanwan, I really have to take my hat off to you.”

Professor Li Yue became more excited as he looked towards Ye Wanwan with an undisguised admiration in his eyes.

“Professor Li, you’re flattering me—I was just lucky,” Ye Wanwan smiled and replied gracefully.

“Wanwan, if I had your luck in the past, I’m afraid I would be so full of myself that I wouldn’t know my own name anymore. You can still be so calm and composed, huh?” Professor Li Yue laughed and shook his head, becoming increasingly fond of this neither servile nor overbearing, cool-headed girl.

“Wanwan, you were wrong.” All of a sudden, another elderly man stood up at the main table and shot an unhappy look at Li Yue.

This elderly man was dressed in a white suit, radiating health and vigor from his body. He appeared to be a rich and honorable person.

He was no stranger to everyone—he was Zhou Qing Gang, a board member of Imperial City University, which claimed to be the top institution in Imperial City.

“Wanwan, Imperial City University promised that we would recommend you for postgraduate studies but you chose Imperial Media University in the end. It really hurt our hearts; Imperial City was really genuine and sincere in inviting you to join us and our conditions were in no way worse than Imperial Media’s.”

Zhou Qing Gang sighed and felt it such a pity that he couldn’t snatch such a good seed from Imperial Media... if he’d known that Ye Wanwan was Ye Hong Wei’s granddaughter, he would’ve definitely come over to Old Ye’s place to snatch this girl.

“Zhou Qing Gang, Wanwan already chose us, Imperial Media, so you should stop harping on about it. Anyway, when school starts, Wanwan will be a student at Imperial Media University, so you... should just give up!” Professor Li Yue laughed.

“That may not be the case. This hasn’t been confirmed yet. Wanwan merely had this intention, so who knows, she might choose Imperial City University in the end.” Zhou Qing Gang didn’t want to admit defeat. He even turned to look at Ye Wanwan and tried to express that he thought very highly of her.

At this moment, these two prestigious academics of Imperial City were fighting over Ye Wanwan like kids.

This scene silenced all the guests in the room as if there were only Zhou Qing Gang and Li Yue’s voices left in the world.

It was as if there were roots growing out of their feet—both mother and daughter, Liang Shi Han and Fang Xiu Min, stood rooted at the same spot. There was a simultaneous explosion in their heads before everything went blank.

The one they called incompetent and useless, the scum of society...

Was actually someone academics from Imperial Media University and Imperial City University fought over...

“Didn’t Liang Shi Han and Fang Xiu Min... say that Ye Wanwan hadn’t graduated from high school and was expelled...”

“Yes, they did. I almost believed what they said and never expected... this turn of events...”

“I see that Ye Wanwan hasn’t even said a single word to refute...”

...

339 I listen to grandpa

“Haha... how is this not a rebuttal? She’s treating mother and daughter like clowns and doesn’t even show the slightest desire of caring about them...”

“This is a true goddess...”

Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun watched as Li Yue and Zhou Qing Gang fought over Ye Wanwan at the front. They felt as if they were in a dream and everything was unreal. They couldn’t connect all this with the daughter who had broken their hearts.

“Old Ye, you should persuade that precious granddaughter of yours to come to Imperial City University. You know yourself how high our teaching standards are.” Zhou Qing Gang turned to Ye Hong Wei and changed his target, honing in on Ye Hong Wei instead.

Ye Hong Wei immediately became the focus of the main table.

“This...” Ye Hong Wei was slightly startled. He turned to look at the calm and composed Ye Wanwan with a complexed look; it hadn’t hit him what the two people were debating about.

Ye Wanwan actually had such astounding results; she really exceeded everyone’s expectations.

“Old Ye, you better not be up to any mischief. Otherwise, I’ll break all ties with you.” Li Yue was upset and spoke hurriedly, afraid he’d lose to Zhou Qing Gang.

“Wanwan, your intention is to enter Imperial Media right? Don’t be swayed.” Li Yue didn’t forget to warn Ye Wanwan.

Ye Wanwan stood by the side, unsure whether to laugh or cry as she watched these two squabbling over her. Her eyes suddenly met Ye Hong Wei’s mixed gaze then a grin spread across her face. She walked slowly until she stood in front of Ye Hong Wei directly and said gently, “I’ll listen to grandpa.”

Listen to grandpa?

All the guests at the scene thought they experienced an auditory hallucination.

They already heard that Ye Wanwan and the Ye family's old man were like fire and water and that she often appeared at the Ye old residence to wreck havoc.

But at this moment, Ye Wanwan stood right in front of Ye Hong Wei, looking completely like an obedient granddaughter. Where's that trace of animosity between them?

Tonight, it seemed like every bit of hearsay about Ye Wanwan was just rumors that would be taken down by Ye Wanwan personally.

Even Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun were in disbelief, much less the guests.

This was really the daughter who hadn't visited them for years and had a deep feud with the Ye family?

As for Ye Mu Fan, he looked as if he'd just seen a ghost.

Fang Xiu Min and Liang Shi Han's minds went totally blank with each piece of news blasting their heads one after another, instantly destroying any arrogance and smugness they had. They had no clue how to retreat to their seats and didn't dare to speak a word. They really wished everyone would forget their existence.

At the side of the main table, the old man, Ye Hong Wei, sized up this granddaughter standing in front of him again, pondering something.

"Old Ye, this is truly a precious granddaughter—she'll even listen to you about which university to choose..." Zhou Qing Gang felt rather helpless.

"Old Ye, what do you think?" Professor Li Yue asked anxiously.

Hearing this, Ye Hong Wei thought deeply for a moment. His far-sighted and majestic eyes restrained an inexplicable glow as they swept across Ye Wanwan's face. He then retracted his gaze and spoke in a steady and powerful voice, "Since her

intention was originally towards Imperial Media, that shall be it.”

“You...this Old Ye...” Zhou Qing Gang’s only hope was shattered and his face had nothing but resentment all over it.

“Hahahaha, Old Ye. You really dote on your granddaughter and know the strength of Imperial Media!” Li Yue was very glad and satisfied with Ye Hong Wei’s words.

340 Who's your grandpa?

Watching from a distance, Ye Shao Ting had been silent all this time. He furrowed his brows as he looked at Ye Wanwan who seemed to have turned into a completely different person and his heart was filled with doubt.

The daughter from his memory would never be so sensible and obedient, and she even hated the Ye family to the core.

Ye Shao Ting wondered whether the sudden appearance of Ye Wanwan at her grandfather's birthday banquet was simply for her to give her grandfather her wishes, or did she have any other motives like ruining this banquet and embarrassing the entire Ye family completely?

Ye Shao Ting obviously didn't want his own daughter to do that, but it had been so many years... and he was honestly quite tired of it already...

Ye Wanwan caught wind of her father's suspicions unintentionally and felt desolate.

In her previous life, her behavior was indeed too much and she really was like fire and water with the Ye family. She never forgave her parents and was filled with hatred.

In her previous life, she did attend her grandpa's birthday banquet and she caused a complete pandemonium at the scene in front of all the guests, making her parents and the Ye family thoroughly embarrassed. Her grandfather was so agitated that he had a sudden heart attack and was hospitalized for half a month.

With that thought, Ye Wanwan retracted her gaze and slid closer to Ye Hong Wei. Ye Hong Wei didn't reject Ye Wanwan, and even the coldness from his face dissipated.

At this moment, it had already been quite some time since the start of the banquet and guests headed to the chairman's seat, one after another, to wish him well and present their gifts.

The gifts from the guests were mostly just a formality and didn't have any significance in the eyes of the older generations. They merely took a glance at them and didn't find any novelty in them.

After some time, Liang Jia Hao and Fang Xiu Min's family went up. Liang Shi Hao held onto a considerably costly inkstone in her hands and presented it to Ye Hong Wei. Then using her sweetest voice, she said, "Grandpa, I know you like to write and draw, so my parents spent a very long time to specially prepare this inkstone for you. I hope grandpa likes it."

Fang Xiu Min spent quite a bit of effort in order to obtain the inkstone and prepared it to be gifted to Ye Hong Wei at his birthday banquet to win his favor. Due to the incident just now with Ye Wanwan, Fang Xiu Min had completely embarrassed herself and she had to depend on this inkstone to win the old man's favor.

Ye Hong Wei's gaze swept across the inkstone and nodded slightly, getting someone to put it aside.

Although Ye Hong Wei didn't have any special reaction, his slight nod was an indication of approval that made Fang Xiu Min and Liang Shi Han both heave a silent sigh of relief.

Shortly after, Liang Shi Han's glanced at Ye Wanwan's empty hands, "Wow, it's grandpa's birthday yet someone actually came empty-handed?"

"Tsk... Shi Han, you better not learn from some people who only know how to be pretentious and bring only her big mouth to grandpa's birthday." Fang Xiu Min had lost face in front of Ye Wanwan just now, so she couldn't miss an opportunity to mock Ye Wanwan.

"Grandpa?"

Ye Wanwan looked at Fang Xiu Min and Liang Shi Han and the corners of her mouth curved up slightly, revealing a cold sneer. "Who's your grandpa?"

Following what Ye Wanwan said, a few guests laughed instantly.

The smile on Liang Shi Han's face stiffened instantly.

The meaning behind what Ye Wanwan said was very obvious — Fang Xiu Min's family didn't have anyone with the surname "Ye", but Liang Shi Han kept calling him grandpa so affectionately; just thinking about it made her nauseous.

"You...!" Fang Xiu Min glared at Ye Wanwan, her face completely contorted in anger.

"You better not bring your daughter here and claim kinship in such a senseless way. We, the Ye family, never had the practice of simply acknowledging any random people as family." Ye Wanwan turned away when she finished speaking without bothering to see their reaction.

341 Her stage

With just a few words, Ye Wanwan instantly made it clear to everyone that she was Ye Hong Wei's blood granddaughter and had the true blood of the Ye family flowing in her.

This was her stage.

While Fang Xiu Min and Liang Shi Han instantly became mischief-doers with just a few words from Ye Wanwan.

At this moment, both mother and daughter were totally embarrassed. Facing criticism from all the guests, their faces turned red and they didn't dare to speak anymore.

The gift-giving segment continued and after Fang Xiu Min and Liang Shi Han presented their gifts, everyone was very curious to see what Ye Wanwan prepared as a gift. Even the person on the chairman seat, Ye Hong Wei, kept turning to look at Ye Wanwan.

At this point, Ye Wanwan felt slightly helpless in her heart.

At this point in time, she was still impoverished and didn't have any spare cash to buy an expensive gift, so she could only put in more effort on the thought and bought a few buddha pearls at the antique market then she personally strung them into a bracelet. Although she did put a lot of thought into it, it wasn't expensive.

Following another guest who finished presenting his gift, Ye Wanwan took a few steps forward, looked at Ye Hong Wei and said gently, "Grandpa, Wanwan has prepared a little gift for you as well."

"Alright," Ye Hong Wei nodded slightly.

However, even before Ye Wanwan could take the buddha pearls out, housekeeper Huang Ming Kun entered the banquet hall, holding an exquisite box in his hands.

"Old master, this is the gift Miss Wanwan prepared for you. It was placed out at the front just now and I saw it, so I brought

it here,” Huang Ming Kun spoke while a look of victory flashed in his eyes.

Seeing this, Ye Wanwan’s expression changed slightly.

She deliberately placed this gift box outside the villa as she was afraid it’d cause a misunderstanding so she didn’t bring it in. In the box was the weird bone ornament she purchased from Nameless Nie for a hundred yuan.

Ye Wanwan scanned the box carefully and it was obvious that the packaging had been tampered with by someone. Obviously, Huang Ming Kun opened the gift box and after he saw the bone ornament, he brought it in on purpose to frame her.

Today was her grandfather’s birthday banquet— a joyous occasion and according to the older generation’s interpretation of their destinies, if they found any bone product similar to a skull...

An iciness emerged in Ye Wanwan’s heart. This Huang Ming Kun was really loyal towards Ye Yiyi and even now, he hadn’t forgotten to trip her up.

However, the gift box was already in Ye Hong Wei’s hands and Ye Wanwan couldn’t stop him even if she wanted to.

“What did Ye Wanwan get him... it looks quite heavy!”

“I’m not sure, it really does look quite heavy.”

Ye Wanwan was Ye Hong Wei’s blood granddaughter, so whatever she gave him would naturally attract everyone’s attention and also, Ye Wanwan had already given them all quite a few surprises today. Everybody started speculating about how extraordinary Ye Wanwan’s gift would be this time.

At this moment, Ye Hong Wei reached out with both hands and slowly opened the gift box.

However, the second he opened the gift box, there were gasps from all over the hall and everyone’s face changed.

After Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun saw what was in the box, their entire bodies stiffened and their faces turned ashen.

All they saw was that in the exquisite gift box was a white skull lying there quietly. They weren't sure which animal the skull belonged to, but it seemed ferocious and particularly dazzling under the light.

Everybody fell into a dead silence at that moment and all their eyes were trained on Ye Hong Wei.

At that moment, Ye Hong Wei's pupils constricted and after taking a few deep breaths, his entire body shook as he lifted his head suddenly and his ice-cold eyes were like daggers, piercing directly through Ye Wanwan.

342 An inauspicious birthday gif

“Ye Wanwan, you’re outrageous!” At that moment, Fang Xiu Min’s sharp voice resounded.

“It’s grandpa’s birthday, yet you actually dared to give him such a terrible and disgusting thing. What intentions do you have! You’re seriously deranged!” Liang Shi Han saw the gift from Ye Wanwan and stood up instantly. She pointed towards Ye Wanwan and snapped at her.

The group of elderly people seated at the main table, even Li Yue and Zhou Qing Gang, frowned and looked at Ye Wanwan in disbelief.

Tonight was her grandfather’s birthday banquet, so why did Ye Wanwan give him such an inauspicious thing?

Even on normal days, one should never give something like that to an elder, much less on their birthday. How was this meant for celebrating someone’s birthday? It was obviously meant to rush someone to his death!

Sensing Ye Hong Wei’s icy-cold stare, Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows and her heart sunk.

“Grandpa, this wasn’t the gift I prepared for you.”

“Ye Wanwan, housekeeper Huang already said this was gifted by you. You dared to give but dare not admit; I really didn’t expect you to be so vicious! After all, the Ye blood flows in you, so how could you do something so atrocious? You’re worse than a beast! What intentions do you have!” Fang Xiu Min didn’t give Ye Wanwan a chance to explain at all and eagerly threw stones while she was down.

At the main table, almost everyone’s eyes were on Ye Wanwan except for an old pedant who was around 80 years old; his eyes were on the bone and he looked unconvinced.

After all the guests had seen the bone, they all had strange looks in their eyes.

Ye Wanwan's gift was truly an eye-opener.

Liang Shi Han and Fang Xiu Min's accusations and scolding were automatically disregarded by Ye Wanwan. There was a slight calmness on her delicate face.

She hadn't expected that she'd be entrapped by housekeeper Huang Ming Kun.

Ye Wanwan kept her emotions in check and secretly plotted her next move.

Ye Hong Wei was akin to a glacier that wouldn't melt in thousands of years; the cold light in his eyes was terrifying, causing anyone to tremble in fear.

At the main table, all the important guests turned to look at each other, confused.

On the other side, Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun were just as silent. Due to their relationship with Ye Wanwan, they were unable to help.

"Bring a magnifying glass."

Suddenly, the old pedant narrowed his eyes and broke the silence.

Although nobody knew what the elderly man needed it for, someone still brought a magnifying glass over to him.

After he took the magnifying glass, the elderly sized up the bone eagerly.

Nobody at the scene understood what he was doing.

"This..."

He peered through the magnifying glass and from time to time, he exclaimed in surprise and disbelief.

Ye Hong Wei and the group of elderly people at the main table were all puzzled.

After some time, the pedant stood up and held up the bone ornament right in front of his eyes.

“Masterpiece...” he mumbled something softly and the light in his eyes glistened brightly.

“Old Ye... can I speak to you about something...” he looked at Ye Hong Wei and made this sudden request.

Hearing that, Ye Hong Wei didn't understand.

“Why don't you give me this thing...” he stopped speaking at that point and shook his head. “No, no... why don't I exchange my Rise of the Dragon with you for this?”

Once he said that the entire hall fell silent.

However, after a short period of silence, there were gasps of surprise.

“Rise of the Dragon... could it be one of the collector items from the great carving master, Ouyang Yu?”

“Indeed, that old pedant is indeed Ouyang Yu himself...”

343 It's a gem!

“Rise of the Dragon is Master Ouyang’s proudest masterpiece in the last two years. He’d actually...”

All the guests were stunned. What exactly was Ye Wanwan’s gift that even Ouyang Yu would exchange his Rise of the Dragon for it?

Even Ye Hong Wei himself had a weird look on his face, much less the guests in the hall.

“Haha, Old Ye, didn’t you tell me before that you appreciate my ‘Rise of the Dragon’ very much...? Come come come, let’s trade!” Ouyang Yu was speaking to Ye Hong Wei, yet both his eyes never left the bone structure, and one of them seemed to even contain a burning heat.

Ye Wanwan, who had been racking her brains for a solution, also turned to Ouyang Yu with a puzzled face.

Uh, who am I, where am I, and what just happened...

Great carving master Ouyang Yu wants to swap his “Rise of the Dragons” in exchange for that thing I bought from the antique market for a hundred yuan, what the heck?

“Old Ye, it’s decided. I’ll take this away and get someone to bring the ‘Rise of the Dragon’ over here tomorrow.” Ouyang Yu embraced the bone structure and didn’t seem to want to give it back.

As the head of the Ye family, Ye Hong Wei was very sharp and immediately said, “Give it to me.”

“Ah, you’re not exchanging? I thought you found this thing very ominous?” Ouyang Yu was suddenly very upset.

“I won’t exchange it for now,” Ye Hong Wei replied expressionlessly.

“You... why are you so stingy? How about ‘Rise of the Dragon’ with ‘The Peacock Flies Southeast’! Ouyang Yu ground his teeth together.

“The Peacock Flies Southeast?!”

Gasps suddenly reverberated at the main table.

“The Peacock Flies Southeast” was one of the early works of Ouyang Yu. Although it wasn’t as great as “Rise of the Dragon”, it was still extraordinary.

“Old Ye, don’t ever exchange it with him. Ouyang Yu, this old chap, has never suffered a loss before!” Professor Li Yue was the first to regain his senses as he reminded his friend swiftly.

“Not exchanging,” Ye Hong Wei spoke with conviction.

Hearing this, Ouyang Yu was filled with disappointment and was very unwilling to return this bone structure to Ye Hong Wei. His eyes were even more unwilling to part with it.

Following Ouyang Yu’s extreme reluctance to part with the bone structure, he still returned it to Ye Hong Wei and all the elders at the main table started sizing up the bone structure curiously.

It was a pity they still couldn’t tell what it was exactly.

Even Ye Hong Wei, who was experienced and knowledgeable, couldn’t come up with a reason why it seemed so valuable.

“Old Ye, this granddaughter of yours is really filial... this birthday gift from her is truly a masterpiece,” Ouyang Yu couldn’t help but speak up.

At this moment, Ye Wanwan felt a little hesitant—this great carving master couldn’t have seen it wrong because of his poor vision, right...

“Old Ouyang, what exactly did Wanwan give him? I really can’t tell,” Zhou Qing Gang probed curiously.

Hearing that, Ye Hong Wei looked over as well.

Ouyang Yu lit a cigarette and took a long drag before replying, “From the workmanship and professionalism, it can be rated as amazing. With this practice of technique and this grade of bone, it has an extraordinary implication. Generally speaking, this was made by a top craftsman during the Ancient Rome era

and it was placed in the King's mansion to bring luck and shake off evil spirits.”

Ouyang Yu had some doubts as well. “It's just that I can't really tell what material this is made of, but from the forging method, it's definitely not a fake. In my perspective, it's a gem.”

“Oh?”

After Ouyang Yu said that, everyone couldn't help but size it up carefully before Ye Hong Wei had a chance to speak.

The anger and disgust in his eyes instantly vanished and was replaced by a hint of surprise.

The more Ye Hong Wei inspected it, the more he realized that this bone structure had a very domineering spirit.

344 Who's the expert?

Having heard what Ouyang Yu said, Liang Shi Han and Fang Xiu Min nearly dropped their jaws in shock.

At first, they thought what Ye Wanwan gave was extremely ominous and never expected that it'd be considered a gem by Ouyang Yu...

Seeing that Liang Shi Han and Fang Xiu Min still wanted to speak, Liang Jia Hao immediately glared at them with fiery rage. Haven't we been embarrassed enough tonight?!

“Get back!”

Liang Jia Hao stared sternly at Fang Xiu Min.

Seeing Liang Jia Hao, who never lost his temper, become so agitated for the first time, both mother and daughter's hearts shuddered in fear as they followed Liang Jia Hao out and left without a word.

...

At the main table, Ouyang Yu didn't want to give up just yet as he said, “Old Ye, say something. Are you exchanging or not!”

Ye Hong Wei was silent for a while before he spoke, “This isn't my birthday gift.”

Wanwan said just now that this art piece wasn't what she prepared.

When Ye Wanwan heard that, her eyes shifted slightly as she walked towards Ye Hong Wei and said in a very gentle voice, “Grandpa, although this art piece wasn't given by me, it was from my father.”

“Oh?”

Ye Hong Wei looked at Ye Shao Ting who was seated nearby.

At this moment, Ye Shao Ting was stunned. Since when did I...

“Dad...”

Ye Wanwan quickly strode forward and pulled Ye Shao Ting’s elbow, leading him to Ye Hong Wei.

“Grandpa, my father spent almost half a year begging an expert in order to get this,” Ye Wanwan blurted out some nonsense she just came up with.

“Who’s the expert?” Ye Hong Wei asked.

“Grandpa, that expert already retired so he doesn’t want his name revealed...” Ye Wanwan was worried her father wouldn’t know how to answer so she simply made up a story.

Ye Hong Wei didn’t give much thought to what she said. After all, this item was authentic and Ouyang Yu already confirmed this point.

“Shao Ting, is this really the gift you prepared for me?” Tonight, this was the first time Ye Hong Wei looked at this son of his who had let him down.

“This...” Ye Shao Ting turned to Ye Wanwan, who was next to him. Due to the urging in her eyes, he finally nodded his head and said, “Yes, father... I hope you like it.”

Ye Hong Wei’s expression turned warmer. “It’s rare that you’re so thoughtful.”

After speaking, Ye Hong Wei gave a sideways glance at Ouyang Yu and stood up, taking back the bone structure.

Since it was given to him, he obviously had the right to keep it.

“Are you really so stingy? Can’t I even do some research with it?” Ouyang Yu was suddenly upset.

Ye Hong Wei didn’t bother responding. He placed the bone structure aside then said, “Shao Ting, what do you call this thing?”

This bone structure was much more valuable than Ouyang Yu’s “Rise of the Dragon”, so Ye Hong Wei naturally wanted to know its name.

Ye Shao Ting was obviously unable to answer and Ye Wanwan quickly said unflinchingly, “Grandpa, dad’s friend said this item has no name and is waiting for someone whose fate is intertwined with it to give it a name. Why don’t you name it, grandpa!”

“Really?” Ye Hong Wei inspected it carefully and thought deeply for a moment, “Then... let’s call it Demon Subduer, how about that...”

Ye Hong Wei was extremely satisfied with this bone structure and had given it a name personally.

Ouyang Yu stroked his beard and sneered unwillingly, “Demon Subduer... it does indeed suit this item...”

Hearing that, everyone started chiming in and praised.

Huang Ming Kun’s face sunk completely when he realized that not only did he not make a fool out of Ye Wanwan, he even put her in the limelight. He was about to say something but he made eye contact with Ye Yiyi in the crowd and only then did he retreat, albeit unwillingly.

345 A family reunion

After that, Ye Wanwan and her father returned to their seats.

Their table was in the corner, so aside from people in their family, there was nobody else there.

After everyone returned to their seats, the whole family was silent.

Ye Wanwan sat on an empty seat next to Ye Mu Fan, opposite her parents. Just now, Ye Wanwan's aggressiveness towards the hateful uncle's family and her fluid performance in front of her grandfather and the guests was done so skillfully and easily, like a butcher handling a cleaver. At this moment, everyone felt helpless and blanked out, completely unable to speak.

Ye Mu Fan had been burying his head and drinking alcohol the whole time while Ye Shao Ting looked very perplexed and was completely silent. Liang Wan Jun kept looking at her daughter and couldn't sit still—she had many questions she wanted to ask, many things she wanted to say, but when she recalled the misunderstanding and attitude of her daughter towards them, she was hesitant and didn't know how to communicate with her daughter.

There was a deadlock in the atmosphere.

Ye Wanwan clenched her fist and was about to speak, but she swallowed her words back once they reached the tip of her tongue.

She already prepared numerous things to say and do when she saw them again, but now, her brain was at a complete loss.

What should I say?

Sorry?

Hundreds, no, thousands of sorries wouldn't be enough for all the outrageous deeds she did in the past.

She spent so much effort and had done so much; she toiled over her studies but after reaching this point, she realized that everything she did was useless—it was all useless. When she saw her parents old and frail faces and how her parents were ridiculed by her uncle and auntie’s family in front of everyone, the guilt and remorse spread in her heart, making it even harder to face them...

“I...” Ye Wanwan opened her mouth but her throat was exceptionally hoarse.

In the end, when Liang Wan Jun looked at her daughter like that, she couldn’t hold back anymore and didn’t care whether her daughter still hated and despised her. Using her maternal instincts, she reached out her hand and gently stroked her daughter’s hair while heartache filled her eyes. “Wanwan, you’re thinner... it must be really hard outside...”

Hearing that, Ye Wanwan was taken aback at first then the tears started flowing as she crashed on the table.

And Ye Wanwan’s tears were like a switch—they immediately broke the silence.

Liang Wan Jun didn’t care about anything else and went past her husband and son, rushing over to her daughter. “Wanwan, what’s wrong? Why are you crying? Have you been bullied outside?”

Not only was Liang Wan Jun worried, but even Ye Shao Ting, who wasn’t good with words and had been silent throughout, became anxious and looked panicky. “Baby, what’s wrong? Hurry, tell daddy! Did someone bully you?”

Ye Wanwan’s tears flowed down even more profusely...

After how she treated them in the past, after all the ridiculous things she did, she was still worried that they’d never forgive her and what she should do if they really didn’t forgive her...

However...

Never... did she consider what to do if that didn’t happen at all...

Just from a single teardrop, they held no grudge against her and still cared so much for her and loved her as always...

“Mommy...” Ye Wanwan suddenly pounced into Liang Wan Jun’s arms. “I’m sorry... sorry... I shouldn’t have treated you and daddy like that... shouldn’t have said those words that hurt the both of you... I know my mistakes... please don’t be mad at me... don’t leave me, alright...”

Suddenly being embraced by her daughter and hearing her daughter say those words, Liang Wan Jun’s face was filled with disbelief and tears started flowing out as well, “Silly child... how could daddy and mommy be mad at you...”

346 This time, I'll protect the both of you

Ye Shao Ting's eyes were slightly red as he turned away in an attempt to hide his face.

Ye Mu Fan looked at his younger sister who seemed to have become a completely different person. He was perplexed, remaining silent, but there was an obvious hint of doubt in his eyes.

Ye Wanwan looked at her father. "Daddy... sorry... I know my mistakes... I was the one who harmed you... you're in this plight because you tried to save me... our family's in this plight all because of me..."

Hearing her words, Ye Shao Ting's face changed and he lowered his voice: "You... how did you find out? Who told you?!"

Ye Wanwan rubbed her nose and thought about it. It seemed like there was no reasonable way of explaining how she found out about this. Thus, she turned her head towards Ye Mu Fan and said, "Ge ge... ge ge told me..."

Better to push the blame onto her blood brother...

Ye Mu Fan, who was minding his own business and drinking alcohol, heard what she said and his face was totally stunned. He received a smack on his back from his father before he could even react. "Bastard! Didn't I tell you never to tell your sister, huh?"

"I didn't say it! How could I have said it!"

"Not you? Then tell me, how did you sister find out?" Ye Shao Ting didn't believe him.

Liang Wan Jun also blamed him. "Mu Fan, you're ridiculous! What if something happens to Wanwan..."

Ye Mu Fan was so mad that he glared at Ye Wanwan. “I really wasn’t one who told her! This girl is lying!”

Ye Wanwan buried herself in her mother’s embrace, blinked then said meekly, “I’m not lying, ge ge is lying...”

“Bastard! You’re still lying!” Ye Mu Fan got another smack from his father.

“Damn! Why do you guys believe her and not me?!” Ye Mu Fan was so mad and kept yapping on about how neither of his parents believed him.

With all this noise, the atmosphere around the family of four became much more harmonious.

Now they understood why Ye Wanwan underwent such a drastic change.

At the same time, Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting were very worried—they were afraid their daughter had suffered too much trauma and couldn’t handle it.

Ye Wanwan naturally saw through her parents’ worries so she comforted them. “Daddy, mommy, don’t worry—I’m really fine. At first, when I just found out the truth, it was quite hard to bear but I know there’s no use feeling terrible and upset. I have to study hard to make the two of you proud, work hard so you guys don’t have to worry about clothing or food. It’s my fault so I must bear this responsibility. I will get back everything that belongs to the Ye family!”

Ye Mu Fan couldn’t help but look at her...

If this was in the past, he would definitely scoff at what she said, but now she did, in fact, get into Imperial Media with top results and her attitude changed drastically. However, the things she did in the past made it hard for him to believe her...

Seeing that their daughter had actually grown up overnight, Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting were touched but their hearts were breaking.

She must’ve gone through such painful times to end up with such a big change.

Ye Shao Ting sighed. “Wanwan, it’s not your fault. It’s daddy’s fault. Daddy didn’t protect you well enough!”

Liang Wan Jun’s heart was in pieces. “Wanwan, you don’t have to suffer like that, daddy and mommy are fine. We just want you to be well...”

Ye Wanwan wiped her tears. The reflection of light in her eyes was like a myriad of stars. “Daddy, mommy, don’t keep treating me like a small child! I’ve already grown up, and I can protect the both of you now!”

The husband and wife’s eyes reddened as they listened to her words.

347 A breathtaking birthday gif

Ye Mu Fan seemed a little drunk. His eyes filled with ridicule as he sneered in a low voice, “Tsk, protect? Just you alone? How are you going to protect... our family’s done for... everything ended long ago... everything’s gone...”

Right now, they had nothing at all, so what could they use to fight second uncle’s family? How could they take back what was theirs...?

Tsk... she’s so naive...

After Ye Mu Fan spoke, the table entered a silence once again.

At this moment, gasps of amazement suddenly resounded from the main table.

Immediately, all the guests turned towards the main table.

Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze had taken out a calligraphy painting and were about to unroll it.

The words on the painting had a simple and unadorned vibe, but it looked like it could suck viewers into the painting and let them experience the scenery from long-ago, first-hand.

Ye Hong Wei stared at the painting for a long time and a trace of astonishment appeared in his eyes.

At the main table, a few of the elders who were passionate about calligraphy painting immediately jumped up and stood next to Ye Hong Wei. After they inspected the painting, each of them gasped in amazement.

“It’s amazing! This is really the writings of Mei Jing Zhou, great master Mei!” an old man exclaimed excitedly.

At the bottom of the painting was the genuine seal of Mei Jing Zhou.

“Autumn Dusk in the Mountain?” Ye Hong Wei couldn’t shift his gaze away from the calligraphy painting.

Ye Hong Wei was passionate about calligraphy and painting antiques. Calligraphy painting was at the top of his list of favorites. Currently, the person he admired most was the national treasure and painter, great master Mei Jing Zhou.

Every calligraphy painting by Mei Jing Zhou had an extraordinarily high value; there was nobody in the entire country who could surpass him.

“Grandpa, this is indeed Autumn Dusk in the Mountain,” Ye Yiyi said softly.

“Grandpa, Yiyi knew you loved great master Mei’s calligraphy painting and after numerous tries, she managed to obtain this painting from great master Mei.” Gu Yue Ze laughed.

Not long ago, Gu Yue Ze used his status in Gu Group and his father’s name to request this painting. Initially, he wanted to get great master Mei to appear at this banquet but it was a pity, great master Mei was really hard to invite and only said he would consider coming without giving him a definite answer.

At first, Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi were still somewhat hopeful but great master Mei hadn’t given them a reply up til now.

“It must’ve been hard for you, Yiyi,” Ye Hong Wei looked at Ye Yiyi with an adoring gaze.

“As long as grandpa likes it, Yiyi’s perfectly content,” Ye Yiyi replied.

“This is the greatest surprise that grandpa received today and also my favorite birthday gift. Good children, very thoughtful of the both of you,” Ye Hong Wei smiled.

At this moment, housekeeper Huang Ming Kun rushed to Ye Yiyi’s side and whispered a few words into her ear.

“Really?!”

Ye Yiyi’s face was filled with surprise.

Huang Ming Kun just told her that great master Mei had come personally with a gift.

“Yue Ze... great master Mei is here!” Ye Yiyi pulled Gu Yue Ze to the side and said excitedly.

Hearing that, Gu Yue Ze was slightly taken aback and asked in disbelief, “Great master Mei really came?”

“En...” Ye Yiyi nodded. “He just reached the house and will be here soon.”

At this moment, Gu Yue Ze looked at Ye Yiyi and said with a gentle smile, “I already said there wouldn’t be a problem.”

Ye Yiyi was filled with happiness as she looked into Gu Yue Ze’s eyes with admiration. “It’s all thanks to uncle’s reputation!”

With that said, everyone in the hall turned their gaze to the back with a swish.

A certain elderly man around 60 years old dressed in a grey and white Tang suit strode into the hall with his assistant.

“Damn...”

“No way...”

“Is it really the man himself?”

“Mei Jing Zhou... great master Mei?!”

All the artistes from Emperor Sky were completely dumbfounded.

348 Overwhelmed with honor

Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze immediately stood up and walked towards the elder.

“Great master Mei, we’re truly honored to be able to finally see you!” Ye Yiyi looked surprised and was extremely welcoming.

“Good evening, great master Mei. I’m Gu Cang’s son, Gu Yue Ze,” Gu Yue Ze smiled and introduced himself.

Mei Jing Zhou nodded. “Good evening.”

Indeed, he knew who Gu Cang from Imperial City Gu Group was—the two of them had some interactions before. Some time ago, Gu Cang also spent a hefty amount to obtain the painting “Autumn Dusk in the Mountain”.

Seeing Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze standing at the sides of Mei Jing Zhou, all the guests in the hall suddenly saw the light.

“Not only did they give the old man a calligraphy painting of great master Mei Jing Zhou, they even brought the master here personally...”

Not far off, Ye Shao Ting also kept looking towards great master Mei Jing Zhou.

Just like his old man, Ye Shao Ting also appreciated great master Mei Jing Zhou’s calligraphy paintings and revered him. He already wanted to meet Mei Jing Zhou for some time, but Mei Jing Zhou was a very private person and didn’t appear in public often, so he hadn’t had any chances to meet him all this time.

Ye Wanwan narrowed her eyes and appeared amazed, “It’s really Mei Jing Zhou...”

Ye Wanwan wasn’t very familiar with Mei Jing Zhou, but her father and her grandfather both loved great master Mei’s

calligraphy painting, so she knew a little about him. She also knew what bringing this man here meant.

At this point in time, the Gu family's power already reached this point? They were actually able to invite Mei Jing Zhou himself to attend grandpa's birthday banquet?

Ye Shao Ting sighed. "It's great master Mei Jing Zhou himself, there's no mistaking it."

Ye Mu Fan looked sideways at Ye Wanwan face of "worship". "Hmph! That's right! It's Mei Jing Zhou! Your fiance's so capable, huh!"

"Great master Mei, this way please." Gu Yue Ze raised his right hand and gestured respectfully, leading in front and walking towards the main table.

Ye Yiyi accompanied Mei Jing Zhou. Her movements were elegant as she softly informed him of Ye Hong Wei's situation.

Just as he reached the main table, the elders all stood up and greeted Mei Jing Zhou as if they were on familiar terms and each person went to shake his hand.

"Haha, Old Ye, this granddaughter of yours is really capable; she actually managed to invite Mr. Mei Jing Zhou over!" One elder laughed, clearly envious.

At this moment, Ye Hong Wei was already standing up, right next to Mei Jing Zhou. Seeing Mei Jing Zhou, he was still somewhat in disbelief.

"Mr. Ye, since it's your birthday, I prepared something small for you."

Ye Hong Wei was overwhelmed with honor. He went blank for a period of time before reacting. "Great master Mei, the Ye family is already greatly honored by your gracious presence."

Ye Hong Wei truly admired Mei Jing Zhou.

Mei Jing Zhou smiled slightly and allowed his assistant to step forward, presenting two calligraphy paintings.

The assistant opened both paintings and placed them before Ye Hong Wei.

The first painting was a majestic white tiger roaring in the woods with a torrential river. The white tiger was vivid and lifelike; its stance looked like it could escape from the painting.

“Amazing... any works from the hand of Old Mei are indeed admirable!” Li Yue and Zhou Qing Gang peered closely and praised him to the high heavens.

Ye Hong Wei was astonished. This drawing from Mei Jing Zhou was at a completely different level compared to “Autumn Dusk in the Mountain”.

Shortly after, everyone caught a glimpse of the second painting.

There were dark clouds everywhere with thunder and lightning. In the clouds, there was a green celestial dragon brushing the clouds away, revealing the dragon’s head overlooking heaven and earth, mountains and rivers. It had a hint of unyielding and tyrannical grandeur, and it made the viewer feel as if he was really there, looking up at the azure dragon in the painting.

349 Requested by little friend

Wanwan

After a long time, Ye Hong Wei's eyes finally left the two paintings. He couldn't hold back as he exclaimed, "Mr. Mei's works are truly eye-openers, amazing... amazing!"

"This painting is called Heaven and Earth—the dragon protects the heavens, and the tiger protects the Earth. It looks like two separate paintings but actually, if you put them together, it becomes one entire art piece." Mei Jing Zhou smiled.

"Heaven and Earth... the dragon is the king of the Heavens, the tiger guards the Earth... great name!"

The group of elders started commenting.

"Mr. Ye, I'm giving these two paintings as a birthday gift to you. I hope you'll accept them," Mei Jing Zhou said.

"This... is too much..." Although Ye Hong Wei was exceptionally happy, he naturally had to refuse this expensive gift.

"Mr. Ye, you're too kind. They're just some works I did while I was bored. I'm happy as long as you like it," Mei Jing Zhou laughed.

"Grandpa, this is a token of appreciation from great master Mei. You should accept it!" Ye Yiyi said.

Hearing that, Ye Hong Wei nodded, "Alright... thank you so much for the nice gift, Mr. Mei!"

At that moment, everyone in the hall was flabbergasted—this Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze seriously gave the most impressive gift tonight.

Not only did they give him the painting "Autumn Dusk in the Mountain," they even invited Mei Jing Zhou himself who then gave Ye Hong Wei another painting, "Heaven and Earth"...

Ye Hong Wei looked at Ye Yiyi with an adoring gaze—his granddaughter, Ye Yiyi, had given him too many surprises during the banquet tonight.

“Old Ye, it’s a huge blessing to have such an obedient granddaughter like Yiyi.”

“Haha, I really didn’t expect her to invite great master Mei over to celebrate your birthday...”

“No one can deny that Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze put a lot of effort into this.”

Hearing the praise from the guests at the main table, Ye Hong Wei obviously enjoyed every bit of it.

Ye Yiyi laughed gently, “We, as the younger generation, have to do our best to get whatever grandpa likes.”

After Mei Jing Zhou finished toasting Ye Hong Wei, everyone wanted to step forward and talk to him, but he turned and started walking in another direction.

Not far off, Ye Wanwan watched this scene calmly. She noticed Mei Jing Zhou had turned around and his eyes met hers then he started walking towards her.

“Miss Wanwan, I trust you’ve been well since we last met,” Mei Jing Zhou quickly reached Ye Wanwan with a smile on his face.

Seeing that Mei Jing Zhou was suddenly speaking to her, Ye Wanwan was stunned.

You’ve been well since we last met?

She hadn’t met Mei Jing Zhou before. Furthermore, she wasn’t even in the same league as him...

“Ye Wanwan knows great master Mei as well?”

“She made great master Mei go over and say hello to her... they must know each other...”

Ye Hong Wei placed his wine down and followed behind Mei Jing Zhou as he asked in surprise, “Mr. Mei, you know Wanwan?”

Hearing that, Mei Jing Zhou nodded and said, “Of course, we became friends despite the difference in age and have known each other for a long time.”

“Oh?” Ye Hong Wei was even more surprised. Ye Wanwan actually knows great master Mei...

Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun had the same look on their faces; they never knew Ye Wanwan knew Mei Jing Zhou...

“Miss Wanwan, you should’ve told me about the party earlier—I could’ve prepared more,” Mei Jing Zhou said.

Huh? Ye Wanwan blinked and stood rooted to the ground. She had no idea what Mei Jing Zhou was saying.

Is he really talking to me?

“Great master Mei... what’s the meaning of this?” Ye Hong Wei and everyone else had the same bewildered expression.

“Eh, Mr. Ye still has no idea?” Mei Jing Zhou smiled. “I’m here tonight at Mr. Ye’s birthday banquet because of my little friend Wanwan’s request to congratulate Mr. Ye on your birthday.”

Mei Jing Zhou’s words were like thunderclaps on the ground. The entire hall went completely silent.

350 Could it be Si Yehan?

In the banquet hall, it was completely silent as everyone's eyes immediately shifted from Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze to Ye Wanwan.

Everyone initially thought that Ye Yiyi was the one who invited Mei Jing Zhou to celebrate Ye Hong Wei's birthday but just now, great master Mei Jing Zhou said his presence had nothing to do with Ye Yiyi.

Following what Mei Jing Zhou said, the smiles on Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze's faces instantly froze.

"What great master Mei meant was... you were invited by Ye Wanwan?"

"Of course," Mei Jing Zhou said matter-of-factly.

"..." Gu Yue Ze choked.

Although Ye Wanwan looked calm and expressionless on the surface, deep down, she was in complete turmoil.

What's going on?

Why did Mei Jing Zhou say he knows me and that he's here at grandfather's birthday because of my request?

I'm afraid nobody in all of Imperial City can invite Mei Jing Zhou; how was I able to invite this great god?

Ye Wanwan didn't understand until a name randomly flashed in her head.

Si Ye Han?!

If he was behind this, getting this great master to come would be a piece of cake.

But... how could that be...

It was already an enormous favor for him to not prohibit her from going to the birthday banquet, so why would he go to such lengths to present such a great gift to her grandfather?

How could Mei Jing Zhou be here not because of Gu Yue Ze's dad's invitation but instead, because of me?

Gu Yue Ze was obviously in disbelief and wanted to continue probing, but he saw that Mei Jing Zhou's attitude was very clear and if he kept asking, he'd only make a fool out of himself.

Thus, he could only put on a calm and composed face and say, "Whatever brought you here, we're glad you were able to make it today."

Ye Yiyi also chimed in earnestly, "That's right, as long as grandpa's happy! I really didn't expect that Ye Wanwan would know someone like great master Mei Jing Zhou..."

At this moment, the entire hall was filled with exclamations of surprise.

"Seems like we were all wrong—this granddaughter from the Ye family, who was said to be useless and incompetent, is actually a lady with hidden talents!"

"Exactly! She's actually friends with someone like Mei Jing Zhou despite their age gap! Which person from the younger generation in Imperial City could accomplish that?"

"Even if Ye Shao Ting is down and out now, as the saying goes, a tiger father would never beget a dog daughter!"

At this moment, Ye Hong Wei viewed Ye Wanwan in a different light once again.

Could it be that this granddaughter, whom he had completely given up on, had really been enlightened and straightened out her thinking...?

After Ye Wanwan modestly chatted a bit with grandpa and everyone else, she found a chance to speak to Mei Jing Zhou alone.

"Mr. Mei, do you really know me?" Ye Wanwan looked at him with an inquisitive gaze.

Although he didn't seem to have any ill-intentions, this whole situation was fishy, so she still wanted to clear things up.

Mei Jing Zhou said earnestly, “Of course, Ms. Wanwan. Why do you ask?”

Seeing that Mei Jing Zhou was steadfast in his convictions, Ye Wanwan grew even more suspicious as she mumbled, “How could that be? Why don’t I recall meeting you...”

“I’m afraid you’ve forgotten, little friend!” Mei Jing Zhou didn’t change his expression and looked a little disappointed even.

The corners of Ye Wanwan’s lips twitched, “I’m still very young...”

“What do you mean?” Mei Jing Zhou was confused.

Ye Wanwan smiled slightly. “What I meant was that it’s not possible for me to get dementia at such a young age. I think I really don’t know you, Mr. Mei!”

Mei Jing Zhou coughed lightly.

Ye Wanwan didn’t want to beat around the bush, so she asked directly, “Mr. Mei, did Si Ye Han send you here?”

351 Where's your respect for Wanwan?

Mei Jing Zhou furrowed his brows and looked confused. "I really have no idea who Miss Ye's talking about."

Seeing that Mei Jing Zhou maintained this genuinely confused expression, Ye Wanwan was completely flabbergasted. She was adamant that she had never known someone like Mei Jing Zhou at all. There was no chance.

She never thought that the great master would be so proficient in acting; his acting skills were too great, huh?

Forget it, since he refused to confess, there was no use even if she kept pushing the matter.

Ye Wanwan could only give up and return to her parents.

Gu Yue Ze had been staring at Ye Wanwan for a while now and his face turned ugly, seeing her converse happily with the great master.

That bony artifact was one thing, but no matter how capable Ye Wanwan was, it was impossible for her to invite someone like Mei Jing Zhou to attend a private birthday banquet.

There was only one person capable of inviting Mei Jing Zhou in all of Imperial City...

Thinking about that person, Gu Yue Ze's face darkened immediately.

Ever since he left Jin garden that last time, he hadn't asked about Ye Wanwan again.

It was already extremely benevolent of him to offer to help Ye Wanwan that one time.

Initially, he thought Ye Wanwan would get sick of the game after a couple days, but he didn't expect that after so long, she'd still be involved with that guy.

“Yue Ze... Yue Ze...”

“Yiyi, what is it?”

“Are you alright? What are you thinking about?”

Gu Yue Ze looked at the delicate beauty standing next to him and his expression turned gentle and soft. “Of course. I’m thinking about us.”

If Ye Wanwan wanted to humiliate herself, she could go ahead and humiliate herself. Anyway, what she did had nothing to do with him anymore. Today, he would cut off all relations he had with her and give Ye Yiyi a proper status.

Ye Yiyi knew what he was referring to, so she blushed and said casually, “I’ll go say hi to uncle and auntie!”

Gu Yue Ze furrowed his brows. “Whatever for?”

Ye Yiyi looked at him helplessly and persuaded him, “Yue Ze, don’t be like that. We’re relatives after all!”

Gu Yue Ze couldn’t rebut. “I’ll go with you then.”

Then the two of them carried their wine glasses and walked over to Ye Shao Ting’s table.

Ye Yiyi said courteously, “Uncle, Auntie, it’s rare to see you guys drop by. Let Yiyi know if you need anything. My parents and grandmother were unable to make it today due to the big snow at M country so the airport closed; I’m managing the banquet alone so if you find anything unsatisfactory, please forgive me.”

Her speech was flawless and was masterful.

Gu Yue Ze didn’t have any intention of speaking to Ye Shao Ting and the others; he didn’t even look at Ye Wanwan as if he was afraid that Ye Yiyi would be upstaged. He simply stood quietly by Ye Yiyi’s side the whole time.

When Ye Shao Ting saw the two of them going everywhere as a couple throughout the banquet, he already felt very upset in his heart. Now, they were still acting like that right in front of him and his face turned much uglier.

As Ye Shao Ting's expression darkened, he looked at the young man whom he had admired a lot in the past. "Yue Ze, I already see you as my child and your engagement with Wanwan still exists to this day, but you're acting like that with Yiyi in public—where's your respect for Wanwan?"

Facing the interrogation from Ye Shao Ting, a shadow of gloominess appeared on Gu Yue Ze's face and he said, "Uncle Ye, in the past, I always regarded you as someone I deeply respected, but I really didn't expect that you would betray your family and harm the company's interests just for your personal gain. People who walk different paths can't make plans together—I can't disregard my morals just for the sake of our past relationship!"

352 Turn my nose up

Gu Yue Ze spoke with righteousness all over his face before turning to Ye Wanwan, “Ye Wanwan and I never had any feelings for each other from the beginning, but Uncle Ye kept forcing me. I think I’ve already been nice not to turn against you!”

Hearing what Gu Yue Ze said, Ye Mu Fan’s tightly-clenched fists nearly flew into his face.

Clearly, this bastard disregarded his principles in the pursuit of profits; seeing that his dad lost everything, he immediately started fooling around with Ye Yiyi but was afraid people would start talking, so he didn’t immediately call off the engagement. Now he’s saying that he endured humiliation and carried a heavy burden -he’s completely shameless!

Although Ye Mu Fan sneered in his heart, he purposely kept quiet and smiled wryly at Ye Wanwan.

As expected, when Ye Wanwan saw Gu Yue Ze, she was instantly frightened and hadn’t dared to say a word from the start till the end.

“Sorry Mr. Ye Shao Ting, in consideration for the past friendship we had, I’ve been making Ye Yiyi suffer for way too long; my engagement with Ye Wanwan comes to an end right now!” Gu Yue Ze didn’t even address him as “Uncle Ye” anymore. He turned around and promptly left with Ye Yiyi after speaking.

“Wanwan...” Ye Yiyi turned towards Ye Wanwan and left with Gu Yue Ze with an apologetic look.

“This ass****!” Ye Shao Ting was so mad that his face turned red and his chest heaved violently.

Today, he hadn’t felt provoked from all the humiliation he received today but at the moment, he was furious.

Liang Wan Jun pulled her daughter’s hand, worried, “Wanwan...”

Ye Mu Fan looked at the Ye Wanwan who still hadn't muttered a word and scoffed softly at her with a look of ridicule, "Ye Wanwan, you're really something—you didn't even so much as let out a fart when you saw Gu Yue Ze! Didn't you speak so well just now in front of daddy and mommy? What's up? Feeling dejected from seeing him being so protective and caring towards Ye Yiyi? Talk about protecting daddy and mommy! I bet once that Gu guy simply raises his finger and beckons you over, you'll forget about your surname, your name, who gave birth to you and who raised you, huh?!"

"Mu Fan, stop it!" Liang Wan Jun shot a look at Ye Mu Fan crossly.

Ye Mu Fan hmped, "Did I say something wrong? You can change mountains and rivers but not a person's nature—it's not like this hasn't happened before! Just a piece of advice, please take a good look at her tonight. If not, we never know whether we have to make a spectacle of ourselves once again!"

Ye Mu Fan's attitude didn't bother Ye Wanwan and the corners of her mouth curved upwards into a lazy smile as she chuckled, "Ge ge, you worry too much. I didn't open my mouth because I can't be bothered to speak to that person.

"After all... ge ge, people grow up and their tastes change. Today, your little sister really has to turn her nose up at level Gu Yue Ze's at."

Ye Mu Fan was taken aback when he heard that; he obviously didn't expect Ye Wanwan would say something like this. In the past, if he said a single bad thing about Gu Yue Ze, she turned hostile towards him.

Ye Wanwan continued leisurely, "I'm unlike ge ge. After so many years, your taste hasn't improved at all!"

Ye Mu Fan could hear the sarcasm behind Ye Wanwan's words and his face changed. He immediately slammed the wine glass in his hand onto the table, "Ye Wanwan! What do you mean by that, huh?!"

Ye Wanwan smiled fakely, “Ge ge, you said yourself that I would forget my surname and name for a man and wouldn’t even acknowledge my parents, but what about you?! Are you any better than me? Weren’t you completely entranced by a girl as well? You didn’t even hesitate to descend from your status and become a slave!”

353 None of your business

“You...” Ye Mu Fan was exasperated.

“Alright, alright, it’s not easy for our family to be together like this today, so stop fighting!” Liang Wan Jun saw the two siblings had started fighting again and quickly tried to intervene.

Ye Mu Fan suppressed the fiery rage within him and continued drinking his wine non-stop.

At this moment, the banquet was halfway through.

Ye Yiyi took the microphone and stood on stage entertaining the guests and offered birthday wishes, naturally and unconstrained, exuding a grandeur and gracefulness.

As Ye Shao An, his wife and the old madam were unable to rush back due to the snow, this entire grand banquet was managed solely by Ye Yiyi from beginning till the end. Everything was clean and orderly, so the main guest was extremely grateful.

Every guest had their eyes on Ye Yiyi was full of praise for her. “She’s indeed worthy of being the elders’ favorite granddaughter in the entire Ye family—she already had the demeanour of someone in-charge of the house; if someone could marry a good wife like her, he truly has good fortune!”

“Don’t think about it, she’s already been snatched up by the Gu family! Didn’t you see how the two of them were inseparable tonight?”

“The two of them are truly an ideal couple; a pair made in heaven!”

“Tsk, I’m just afraid someone won’t stop pestering him...”

...

With that said, all the guests turned towards a certain figure seated at the corner.

“Actually, based on looks, Ye Wanwan’s a cut above her!”

“Also, she got into Imperial Media University with such high scores and even has friendly relations with Old Mei...”

Everyone knew that saying “a cut above” was actually tactful—it wasn’t even an exaggeration to say that Ye Wanwan’s appearance today stunned everybody, not to mention her various surprising performances today.

However, everyone knew that no matter how beautiful Ye Wanwan was and how outstanding she was, why did it matter?

With Ye Shao Ting in this current situation, Ye Wanwan could never compare to Ye Yiyi. Even if she continued pestering Gu Yue Ze, they were both in different worlds.

Everyone lamented over this. When Ye Yiyi was done with her speech, Gu Yue Ze suddenly walked towards the stage.

Ye Yiyi glanced at the man. A tinge of hesitation appeared in her eyes.

Gu Yue Ze held Ye Yiyi’s hand. His eyes filled with tenderness as he spoke gently, “Yiyi, I know you care about your cousin’s feelings but please accept this as I’m begging you; please think of yourself and think of me too! I want everyone to know, the whole world to know... that you’re mine...”

Ye Yiyi listened to Gu Yue Ze’s words and was very moved. In the end, she nodded.

Everyone saw how Gu Yue Ze suddenly rushed to the stage. Their eyes instinctively turned to Gu Yue Ze with a hunger for juicy gossip and curiosity, unsure of what Gu Yue Ze was planning to do.

Only Ye Wanwan, who was in the corner, knew that tonight, not only was Gu Yue Ze announcing the annulment of their engagement, he was also making it publicly known that he and Ye Yiyi would be engaged—crushing their entire family’s hopes to the ground.

Just because of this incident, she made a huge din in her previous life and completely embarrassed her parents.

In this life... history seemed to repeat itself...

“Everyone, I’m very sorry, I’ll need to take up a little of your time!” Gu Yue Ze held the microphone and spoke suddenly.

Everyone’s eyes were on the tall and handsome man on stage, waiting for him to continue.

Ye Wanwan raised her head, drank the last mouthful of tea in her cup and stood up.

Ye Mu Fan saw Ye Wanwan stand up and immediately tensed up as instinctively grabbed her hand. “Ye Wanwan, what are you trying to do?”

Ye Wanwan’s cherry lips curled up slightly as she calmly removed her hand from Ye Mu Fan’s grasp. “None of your business.”

354 An announcement!

Ye Mu Fan was so exasperated that he stopped caring and watched as Ye Wanwan made her way, step by step, towards the stage where Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi were.

“I knew she would lose her reasoning once she saw Gu Yue Ze! Now you guys believe me, huh?” There was a trace of sorrow hidden in the darkness in Ye Mu Fan’s eyes, and his fingers were almost white from clenching his fists.

If it wasn’t for this bastard, his relationship with his younger sister wouldn’t have turned out this way...

Liang Wan Jun’s eyes were filled with worry as she looked at her daughter. “Mu Fan, don’t say that about Wanwan. She changed a lot, so I believe she won’t behave too rashly...”

Ye Shao Ting sighed and had nothing to say. Even if his daughter lost control and did something rash, he didn’t have the ability to secure his daughter’s happiness as her father, so he didn’t have the right to blame or stop her.

After noticing the red figure walking towards the stage, everyone’s eyes shifted from Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi to Ye Wanwan.

After all, Ye Wanwan’s appearance and aura were too alluring—wherever she went, she attracted everyone’s attention.

Gu Yue Ze looked at the girl making her way slowly towards the stage and his expression turned colder, bit by bit.

To be fair, Ye Wanwan really changed his impression of her today but that was about it—he would never marry a worthless woman, the daughter of an abandoned son.

This kind of woman could probably be a lover or a sex partner but she wasn’t qualified to be his wife at all.

Although Ye Wanwan’s pestering had satisfied his vanity as a man, she overdid it and was rather irritating, especially on such an important day like today.

When Ye Wanwan came closer, Gu Yue Ze immediately pulled Ye Yiyi to his side to protect her, looking wary and on guard. “Second young mistress Ye, is anything the matter?”

A smile slowly appeared on Ye Wanwan’s picturesque face as she said politely, “Mr. Gu, may I have the microphone, please?”

That smile was simply... a look of fawning adoration... bedazzling all living things...

Only the sound of the air-conditioning running in the hall was heard. Even Gu Yue Ze went blank for a moment and narrowed his ice-cold eyes as his black pupils sized up the girl in front of him suspiciously.

Ye Wanwan didn’t speak either and stood there waiting.

The audience exploded into a cacophony of excited murmurs.

“Wow! Both his new and old lovers appeared on the same stage! This is so exciting!”

“What trouble is Ye Wanwan trying to stir up this time?”

“Could it be a public confession of her love? Either that or she’s going to make a scene! Anyway, it’s not like she hasn’t done any of this before!”

...

Seeing that Ye Wanwan had appeared on stage all of a sudden, Ye Hong Wei’s face turned slightly ugly and wanted to get someone to stop her, but Gu Yue Ze already passed the microphone over to Ye Wanwan.

“Thank you.” Ye Wanwan took the microphone and thanked him courteously.

Gu Yue Ze looked indifferent, not making any comment.

Ye Yiyi raised her head to look at Gu Yue Ze, worried. Gu Yue Ze shot her a reassuring look.

Even if Ye Wanwan wanted to make a scene, he didn’t intend on stopping her. On the contrary, the more trouble Ye Wanwan caused, the more advantageous it was to him...

“Distinguished guests, friends, thank you for coming today...”
Ye Wanwan made all these pleasantries leisurely.

355 In love with someone else

Her aura wasn't the least bit inferior to Ye Yiyi's; on the contrary, her calm and relaxed expression looked like someone in charge of a household.

After she exchanged some conventional greetings, Ye Wanwan finally got to the main point. "Taking advantage of the fact that all my friends and family are here today, I'd like to take up a bit of your time to make an announcement!"

Make an announcement?

There were murmurs around the hall instantly, curious about what Ye Wanwan was planning.

At this moment, the old master called housekeeper Huang Ming Kun over and got him to prepare for any situation.

A bright light flashed across Huang Ming Kun's eyes and he instantly called over a bunch of security guards on standby.

Ye Mu Fan stared at the stage and drank a whole glass of wine in one go.

A clear and melodious voice reverberated through the hall

"Everyone knows that the chairman of the Gu Group, Gu Yue Ze, and I have an engagement."

With that said, everybody revealed a knowing look and anticipated that she was going to talk more about this.

"Is she going... to announce her sovereignty? Force him to submit?"

"Seeing the two of them walking around as man and wife, completely ignoring her, how could she not be anxious?"

"Ye Shao Ting's in this dire state today—he was chased out of his family and even has a buttload of debt to clear, so Ye Wanwan obviously has to cling onto this big pillar of support, Gu Yue Ze!"

While everyone whispered to each other, the girl on the stage continued, “However, I’m very sorry to say that today, I’d like to announce to everyone that I, Ye Wanwan, would like to officially call off my engagement with Mr. Gu Yue Ze!”

The moment Ye Wanwan said the final word, the huge hall was so silent that even the drop of a pin could be heard.

Nobody reacted to what Ye Wanwan said...

After a long time, the deathly stillness in the hall instantly exploded into a loud rumble.

“What did Ye Wanwan just say? Call off the engagement? Is she nuts?”

“She clung onto Gu Yue Ze like a piece of gum, so why would she call off the engagement now?”

“She must be lying! That’s unbelievable...”

...

On stage, Gu Yue Ze’s face turned completely glacial.

Ye Wanwan actually said she wants to call off the engagement with me voluntarily?

Although he was prepared to announce this issue today, since Ye Wanwan got to it before him, it looked like he got dumped by Ye Wanwan...

Agitated, Gu Yue Ze grabbed Ye Wanwan’s wrist. “Ye Wanwan! What did you say?”

Ye Wanwan didn’t show any reaction on her face as she replied coldly, “Mr. Gu, I understand that you’re angry but I’m very sorry, I really don’t have any feelings for you. Please conduct yourself with dignity—don’t make a big scene in front of all the guests.”

Ye Wanwan’s words traveled to the ears of each and every one of them through the microphone.

“You...”

Me making a big scene?

Gu Yue Ze was so mad that his breathing was ragged, “Ye Wanwan, you’re loosening the reins to capture me, huh? You think too highly of yourself!”

Ye Wanwan withdrew her arm, rubbed her wrist and said indifferently, “Mr. Gu, I’m afraid you’re the one who thinks too highly of himself. I really have no feelings for you at all—I’m in love with someone else.”

Ye Wanwan’s expression was too calm; she didn’t have any reaction when she looked at Gu Yue Ze and in everyone’s eyes, it didn’t look like she was faking it.

“In love with someone else...” Hearing that, Gu Yue Ze seemed to have thought of something when his face stiffened.

Could it be...

Ye Wanwan looked at Gu Yue Ze’s expression and said, “Mr. Gu, who have you finally thought of? You’ve met him before, so I don’t think you want to force me to say his name in front of everyone.”

The second Ye Wanwan said all this, her phone started blinking, indicating a notification from Weibo.

356 Give Si Yehan a call

The second Ye Wanwan said all this, her phone started blinking, indicating a notification from Weibo.

A few minutes ago, outside the Ye family's old residence.

Inside a certain car hidden in the shadows was a man sitting in the backseat with a cold expression.

In the driver's seat, Xu Yi had been cursing silently for almost half an hour.

They were about to return to Jin garden just now but in the end, his master made him change route and said they were heading to another location. Then, halfway through the journey, his master suddenly told him to stop the car.

He was unsure why his master wanted to go to this place they'd never seen before and why he asked him to stop the car halfway, but then he finally realized that the place where they stopped the car was close to the Ye family's old residence.

Damn! Going to the other location was a lie; he's deliberately passing by to see his lovely concubine, huh?

Xu Yi was cursing when Si Ye Han's phone suddenly rang and his little heart thumped in fright.

Following that, he took a glimpse and realized that the person calling was... Ye Wanwan.

F***! Isn't this woman inside attending her grandfather's birthday banquet?

Why's she calling master at this time?

As his heart pumped rapidly, in the backseat, the man paused for a moment before picking up the call.

In the next second, the girl's voice sounded from the phone...

[Mr. Gu, may I have the microphone, please?]

Hearing that, the eyes of the man in the backseat darkened.

Xu Yi froze. What's the meaning of this?

Ye Wanwan seems to be speaking to someone else? And that person has the surname "Gu"? It can't be... Gu Yue Ze, can it?!

Right after that, Ye Wanwan's voice continued on through the phone...

[Distinguished guests, friends...]

[However, I'm very sorry to say that today, I'd like to announce to everyone that I, Ye Wanwan, would like to officially call off my engagement with Mr. Gu Yue Ze...]

[Mr. Gu, I understand that you're angry but I'm very sorry, I really don't have any feelings for you...]

[I'm in love with someone else...]

...

...

At the same time in the banquet hall, after Gu Yue Ze heard Ye Wanwan's threat, a trace of iciness appeared in his eyes.

He naturally didn't want people to know that his own fiancée actually became Si Ye Han's woman.

If it was any other man, he'd find him below his status—there weren't many rich sons in Imperial City he feared, but of all people... of all people, it had to be Si Ye Han...

Aristocratic families like his weren't even qualified to look up to the Si family.

While Gu Yue Ze kept silent with a frozen expression, Ye Wanwan whipped her skirt around and left swiftly.

At the scene, a couple of rich young masters gathered in a group and exclaimed in shock repeatedly.

"Da... damn! Did I just hear wrong? Our great prince Gu has just been dumped by someone?"

"Ay, more than just got dumped—his fiancée even announced that she's in love with another man and wants to call off the engagement—there's a Siberian plain on his head [1]!"

“I didn’t expect that the great prince would see this day!”

Gu Yue Ze’s plan tonight was perfect initially—call off the engagement with Ye Wanwan then announce the engagement between Ye Yiyi and him. If Ye Wanwan made a big scene in between, it would be more advantageous to him.

But he never imagined that Ye Wanwan would make a fool out of him in the end and now, he seemed like the one who was jilted, in a manner most humiliating for a man.

Gu Yue Ze wasn’t the only one affected—Ye Yiyi’s gentle and delicate little face completely stiffened.

Clearly, Ye Wanwan was the one who was supposed to be dumped, but Ye Wanwan messed things up and now, it looked like she was picking up a man Ye Wanwan didn’t want.

357 Bring him home to meet you

“You...”

Ye Mu Fan was wide awake right now, looking at Ye Wanwan like he'd just seen a ghost.

Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting's faces were filled with astonishment as well—they obviously didn't expect their daughter to do that.

“Wanwan, you... was everything you said just now true?”
Liang Wan Jun asked nervously.

Ye Wanwan thought about this carefully beforehand; previously, because of the estranged relationship with her parents, it didn't really matter but now, it was too difficult to continue hiding the fact that she was with Si Ye Han—they would find out sooner or later.

Rather than letting her parents have wild speculations about her in the future, it was better she eliminate the danger now.

Thus, Ye Wanwan nodded and replied, “Daddy, mommy, it's true!”

Liang Wan Jun was overjoyed at the unexpected news. “Where's he from? How old is he? What does he do? Is he reliable?”

Ye Wanwan replied helplessly, “*cough* Mom, it's not a good time for me to go into the details today. Next time, I'll explain everything and bring him home to meet you!”

She considered this before and felt that it wasn't a solution in the long term—she had to think of a way to make Si Ye Han less repulsive towards the people around her...

Suddenly, Ye Wanwan heard a noise coming from her phone and only then did she realize that forgot to switch it off and Si Ye Han hadn't hung up as well.

Ye Wanwan hung up the phone suspiciously.

What was that noise?

Did I say anything wrong just now?

After hearing what their daughter said, Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting finally eased up and nodded.

Ye Wanwan stood in front of her parents and gave a gentle and lovable smile. “Daddy, mommy, let’s go home!”

“Sure... sure...”

Right here, right now, the husband and wife were finally sure that their willful and impetuous daughter had really changed.

Before leaving, the whole family bid farewell to the old man.

Ye Shao Ting and Liang Wan Jun were worried that the old man would scold Ye Wanwan and was about to speak up on her behalf...

However, before the old man could make things difficult for them, Ye Wanwan hung her head low and apologized of her own accord. “Grandpa, I’m sorry, Wanwan was too rash today... but... if this continues to drag on, it’s a pain for me, for Gu Yue Ze and for cousin Yiyi. It’d be better to take swift and ruthless action now and settle things once and for all! In the past, I was too possessive, but I’ve straightened out my thinking and decided that I want to live my life to the fullest!”

Ye Wanwan looked like she was suffering and enduring pain as she spoke. It was as if she had concealed innumerable grievances and sorrows.

The old man had a bellyful of fury initially, but after seeing the girl hanging her head low and biting her lips, he couldn’t be angry at her anymore.

What should he be mad about? Mad that she called off the engagement without permission?

But it was true that her engagement with that Gu chap had ceased to exist except in name long ago. Things were exactly as she said—there were no benefits for the three of them if they dragged things on.

As for telling everyone that she called off the engagement because she was in love with someone else, bearing the charge of betraying her fiance?

That was totally groundless...

Ultimately, Gu Yue Ze already acted like a couple with Ye Yiyi in public while he was still engaged, so he was really in no position to criticize Ye Wanwan for her behavior.

So in the end, Ye Hong Wei realized that he couldn't even speak one word of criticism towards her.

On the contrary, seeing the way his granddaughter treated that chap from the Gu family different from how she used to and seeing as she took the initiative to cut off all relations, he actually found that their Ye family had some character.

"Alright, just this once. Go home." After thinking for a while, Ye Hong Wei said just these six words.

Ye Wanwan nodded obediently. "En, goodbye grandpa. Take care of your health. I'll visit you often!"

Usually, Ye Hong Wei didn't allow their family into the old residence but hearing what Ye Wanwan said, he didn't deny them entry and simply nodded in response.

358 He's just a normal guy

cough “Master... sor... sorry...”

My foot's fault...

Just now when he heard that Ye Wanwan wanted to bring his master back home to meet her parents, he got so unsettled that he accidentally stepped on the accelerator.

Xu Yi got into such a big fright that his soul flew out of him. He trembled as he picked up his master's phone that fell from his hands and handed it over.

Then when he lifted his gaze, he saw... an expression that had never appeared before.. on his master's face...

It was like he had confronted a formidable enemy and met a thorny problem.

But what's for sure was that it didn't have any signs of anger.

Uh, master couldn't be nervous because he'll be meeting his in-laws, could he?

Xu Yi quickly brushed away the nonsensical thoughts in his head. *cough* “Master, should we wait for Miss Wanwan?”

“Return to Jin garden.”

“Got it.”

...

The banquet came to an end as the guests left one after another.

With forced smiles, Ye Yiyi and Gu Yue Ze stood by the door to send the guests off.

In her previous life, after these two announced their engagement, they received blessings from all the guests but at this moment, all they got were the weird looks from the guests.

Ye Wanwan walked out of the old residence and caught sight of a black car driving away slowly a short distance away. She

couldn't help but feel terrified.

That car... why does it look so familiar...

"Wanwan, what's wrong?" Liang Wan Jun asked.

"Mommy, I'm fine." Ye Wanwan shook her head then held her mother's hand and said, "Daddy, mommy, let's go home! I've already got someone to move your luggage into the villa!"

When Liang Wan Jun heard that she turned to Ye Wanwan, worried, "Wanwan... did you really get the house back?"

Ye Shao Ting also spoke solemnly, "As far as I know, after that house was auctioned off, Chu Hong Guang bought it..."

Ye Wanwan nodded. "That's right. I got it back from Chu Hong Guang's hands."

Ye Shao Ting was surprised, "What? That old fox, how did you..."

Ye Wanwan knew what her parents were worried about and gave them both an assuring look, "Daddy, mommy, you don't have to worry, I definitely got the house back through proper means. I'll tell you the details later."

Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting looked at their daughter's calm and composed manner and felt at ease as they nodded.

Ye Mu Fan stood by the side. Strangely, he started to recall what Ye Wanwan said to him over the phone that day: "I'll be the one taking care of and protecting mom and dad next time. I'll get revenge for the Ye family..."

At that time, he thought she was just indulging in fantasy and was too naive or it was just a spur of the moment thing. He didn't expect that in just a short few months, she accomplished her lofty goals to this extent...

Liang Wan Jun seemed to have thought of something as she hesitated before speaking, "Wanwan ah, does your boyfriend know about our family's situation?"

Ye Wanwan nodded, "En, he does."

"And he doesn't mind?" Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting were naturally worried that their family status would affect

their daughter's happiness.

In order to make her parents feel reassured, Ye Wanwan pondered to herself for a moment then replied firmly, "Daddy, mommy, don't worry. He's not someone from our circle, he's just a... normal guy, ordinary working adult, very honest and considerate and isn't too good looking!"

Ye Wanwan felt that this lie might've used up an entire lifetime's worth of power...

Ye Shao Ting was indeed reassured after hearing that and was very pleased, "Alright... normal is good! He doesn't need to be rich or noble—even if he looks average, it's fine. As long as he treats you well, that's good enough!"

Liang Wan Jun also expressed her satisfaction, "Men turn bad easily when they're wealthy and it's unsafe if they're too good looking. Mommy's also worried that you wouldn't be able to manage a guy like that. So, it's better this way!"

Ye Wanwan: *cough* "En..."

359 Pretended to be mistreated after gaining a favor

The family was about to leave when Liang Jia Hao's voice came from behind.

“Jie...”

Liang Wan Jun paused and looked at Liang Jia Hao without any emotion in her eyes.

The amount she doted on her little brother before was proportionate to how disappointed she was in him now. The disappointment accumulated all these years and now, there was no sadness left, only numbness.

“Jie, are you all really moving out?” Liang Jia Hao asked.

Liang Wan Jun glanced at her daughter and said resolutely, “En, we've troubled you for a long time.”

“Jie, I...” Liang Jia Hao sighed. “I know that you and brother-in-law helped us a lot. I'm sorry, I'm really in a tough spot... about the company, will brother-in-law still be working?”

Ye Wanwan stood by the side and sneered— after so much talking, all he wants to know is whether dad will be working at the company still?

Liang Jia Hao treated her dad as if he had the capabilities of many people and even used him like a slave - obviously, he couldn't bear to part with such cost-effective labor.

This uncle of hers had no management skills at all. With her father around to help him, he was naturally very relaxed.

But this family pretended to be mistreated after being granted a favor.

Before her father could reply, Ye Wanwan said, “Like cousin Shi Han said, how can us kids tire out our parents?”

With that said, they had nothing to do with Liang Jia Hao's family anymore.

It was fine if they took care of each other as relatives, but this family of ingrates was worse than a bunch of strangers.

Behind him, Fang Xiu Min got anxious when she heard that. "How could you do that? The company has many projects only halfway done! It's too irresponsible of him to just leave like that!"

Ye Wanwan laughed. "Oh, irresponsible? Then why doesn't my father become the boss and have complete responsibility? I suddenly remembered that my dad put in an investment to start this company before too, right?"

"You... you're dreaming!" Fang Xiu Min's expression changed immediately.

"Unlike how auntie dreams," Ye Wanwan said, chuckling. She then said in a reassuring tone, "Auntie, don't be nervous - whether it's the house or the company, we're not interested in them at all. After all, we don't have a habit of picking up bones we throw out."

This tone of voice was obviously mocking them as a family that was worse than pigs and dogs...

Ye Wanwan couldn't be bothered to continue bickering with this family, so she dragged her parents out and left.

Fang Xiu Min was so mad that she yelled furiously at Liang Jia Hao: "You're just standing there letting that stupid girl bully me like that, not saying a single word to defend me?"

Seeing Liang Jia Hao still kept his silence, Fang Xiu Min gave him a shove. "SAY SOMETHING! Ye Shao Ting's gone now, so who's going to manage all the things in the company?!"

Liang Shi Han stared at Ye Wanwan's retreating figure with jealousy. "Mommy, let them leave. They're just a bunch of stray dogs, what's there to be mad about? Can't the company survive without him, huh?"

Fang Xiu Min took a deep breath. "Shi Han's right, they're just a bunch of stray dogs. What's there to be mad about? In

the future, your auntie Mei Xuan and Yiyi-jie will help us; who wants this lousy house and lousy company?!”

Liang Shi Han nodded continuously. “Right now, half of the showbiz belongs to uncle’s Ye Group, and Yiyi-jie’s the director of talent recruitment at Emperor Sky while brother-in-law’s the chairman of Emperor Sky. That family can’t even find a job yet they still dare to think about making a comeback; they’re truly indulging in fantasies!”

...

Golden Seas:

“I have some business to attend to so I’ll get going first!” They were already at the door but Ye Mu Fan didn’t enter.

“Mu Fan! Mu Fan! It’s so late, where are you heading to...”
Liang Wan Jun watched helplessly as her son left.

Ye Shao Ting’s face darkened and there was tiredness in his eyes. “Forget it, don’t bother with him.”

360 Never forsake me

“Daddy, mommy, don’t worry, I’ll try to persuade ge ge,” Ye Wanwan said reassuringly as an iciness flashed across her eyes.

With her older brother acting like that, if she wanted him to come to his senses, she had to do something drastic— she’d better come up with a good plan...

“Wanwan, you’re a good girl!” Seeing their daughter being so sensible, Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting were relieved.

The villa had a specialized housekeeper who got someone to maintain the upkeep of the villa every month, so although it had been a long time since somebody lived in it, it was still very clean and tidy.

The expensive furnishings in the house had been auctioned off, but the other items were still there.

Ye Wanwan looked at this utterly familiar place and was misty-eyed.

I’m finally home...

Actually, they only lived in this little house before because it was located in a rare district, built on a very valuable piece of land and her mother liked the surrounding neighborhood so they hadn’t moved after so many years. The house wasn’t big and since it was built many years ago, it was somewhat old.

When she earned enough money in the future, she’d get them a better place.

Ye Wanwan was afraid her parents would worry, so she didn’t dare tell them about the things she did with Chu Hong Guang. She only mentioned that she helped a friend when he was at his lowest and lent him some cash so the house was gifted to her by her friend in order to repay her. She mentioned that she was also helping that friend in his studio and interning there now.

The family of three hadn't seen each other in a long time so they chatted on and on.

Other than asking about her, Liang Wan Jun and Ye Shao Ting also asked many questions about that ordinary and honest... boyfriend.

"Wanwan ah, that person you like... is he this Ye Bai friend you're talking about?" Liang Wan Jun probed.

cough cough... "No, not that friend... mommy, I know you and daddy are worried that I'll take the same disastrous road and get tricked again. But don't worry, basically, he's nothing like Gu Yue Ze—disregarding his morals for profits or tricking me for money and power... my boyfriend will do nothing of that sort to me!"

Ye Wanwan said all this without a change in her expression.

Hehe... that's Si Ye Han I'm talking about, ay...

He, himself, is the embodiment of money and power, so what amount of money and power can make him disregard his moral principles for profits...?

"Wait till our relationship matures a little more, and I'll definitely bring him to meet the both of you!"

En, wait till I think of a way to make the great devil look more "ordinary"...

...

At night, Ye Wanwan chatted with her parents for a very long time, but since she had to work the next day, she eventually bid farewell to her parents reluctantly and returned to the hostel.

The night air was as cool as water. A crescent moon hung overhead in the empty sky.

The taxi was halfway to the hostel when Ye Wanwan suddenly told the driver to stop. After paying the fare, she walked over to a food stall in the downtown area.

Tonight at grandpa's banquet, she had almost nothing to eat. She also didn't feel the hunger when she was chatting with her

parents just now, but at this moment, her tummy was crazily protesting for food.

Inside the food stall, although the decorations weren't high-class, it was simple and the smells of the food attacked her senses from all around.

Unlike luxurious restaurants, these kinds of places were usually where good, authentic food could be found.

Alright... maybe it's just because I'm feeling a little stingy tonight...

Ye Wanwan picked a secluded corner and sat down.

“Miss, what would you like?”

The boss was a middle-aged man and was startled when he got a closer look at the girl's appearance in the dark corner. He immediately put on a wide smile and brought the menu over.

“Let me see... give me one sweet and sour pork ribs, one roasted pork, one steamed Crucian carp, 20 mutton skewers, 10 pork skewers, 10 crispy bones...”

[Xu Yi: That's right, my master would never disregard his morals for profits, he'll disregard his morals for love...]

361 Such an annoying person actually exists?

Ye Wanwan ordered quite a bit of food in one breath. She considered all this food a reward for herself. Furthermore, it wasn't very expensive to order so much at a place like this.

The boss kept sizing Ye Wanwan up - girls these days were usually on a diet, so he didn't expect to see someone act so unconventionally.

Of course, as a boss, he really liked this kind of customer!

“Alright! Coming right up!” The food stall was a little busy, so the boss didn't stay long and left immediately after taking Ye Wanwan's order.

Ye Wanwan took out her phone and initially wanted to send a text to Si Ye Han, but all of a sudden, a somewhat familiar voice came from behind her.

“Boss, get me five bowls of dumplings!”

Ye Wanwan looked to the side and saw a young man dressed in a tattered and old denim jacket walking briskly into the food stall.

“Nameless... Nie?” Ye Wanwan was surprised.

At that moment, Ye Wanwan instantly turned her head, afraid that Nameless Nie would recognize her. She even felt slightly guilty.

After all, she actually bought a precious treasure from him for just \$100. What if this guy saw her and regretted selling it to her...

Very soon, Nameless Nie found a round table and sat down, rushing the boss incessantly. “Hurry up, boss. Minced meat for my dumplings, and remember to wrap big ones!”

“Oh right... how much does a bowl of dumplings cost?” After some time, Nameless Nie seemed to remember he had to pay

for them.

“\$10!” the boss, who was cooking, responded.

“Oh...” The young man thought deeply for a moment and the corners of his mouth moved slightly as if he was making an important decision. “I’ll have six bowls!”

After some time, the boss presented six bowls of dumplings on his table.

In just a few minutes, Nameless Nie managed to finish off all the dumplings.

“Boss ah... I’ve ordered so many dumplings... do you want to give me some roast pork ribs... roast fish or something for free...” Nameless Nie asked eagerly.

“Are you kidding me?” The boss laughed. “Six bowls of dumplings costs 60 bucks; one of my roast meat already costs much more.”

“Oh...” Nameless Nie thought. “That won’t do then. You should give me another two bowls of dumplings...”

The boss gave Nameless Nie a sidelong glance; he probably couldn’t be bothered to entertain him anymore.

After Nameless Nie spoke, another person entered the stall.

This guy had a stocky build, his body was covered in dust, he was wearing a green construction safety cap, and both his eyes were sky-blue. You’d know with just one look that he was a foreigner.

“Captain, why didn’t you tell me that you’re eating s***!” The foreigner wearing the construction cap said seriously as he sat down in front of Nameless Nie.

Hearing that, Nameless Nie’s face changed slightly.

“Boss, I’d like to eat s***, give me some s***!” The foreigner friend turned to the boss, speaking in his very out-of-practice Mandarin.

Not far off, Ye Wanwan just started devouring her food and after she heard the conversation, she spat out the rice in her mouth instantly.

“Are you insane? Coming to my stall to eat s***? Why don’t you go to the toilet if you want to eat s***?” The boss stared at the foreigner, completely speechless.

“No no no... boss.. my friend’s Mandarin isn’t great, he said that he wants s***... actually, he meant rice...” Nameless Nie pulled the boss to one side, explaining softly.

“Boss, get me some s***, not too expensive but it has to taste great.” The foreigner stroked his chin innocently.

“Sure sure sure, I’ll get you some s***.” The boss didn’t know whether to laugh or cry as he turned and left.

Ye Wanwan’s sharp ears overheard the conversation between Nameless Nie and the boss and she was speechless too.

She reckoned that the foreigner had been fooled by Nameless Nie who probably told him that the word “s***” meant “rice.”

Such an annoying person actually exists?

362 So handsome even when he's mad

After the boss left, Nameless Nie turned to the foreigner, looking pensive. "How many bricks did you move today?"

The foreigner's firm muscles trembled slightly as he replied proudly, "Not much, not much, just 5,000 pieces."

Hearing that, Nameless Nie immediately got excited, "Which means you earned quite a bit today, huh..."

"I didn't do too bad today, captain," the foreigner giggled and patted his own pocket.

Immediately, Nameless Nie gained some confidence and he said, "Boss, get me another ten bowls of dumplings, one plate of red braised pork, one plate of braised fish and braised pork ribs!"

Ye Wanwan: "..."

I thought I was a rice bucket [1] myself, but this guy here is a... dumpling bucket?

While waiting, another two people walked into the stall.

"Captain, we're back oh~"

Although the first guy in front was dressed in menswear, his face was even more bewitching than a lady's. If one didn't look closely, he really looked like an extremely charming woman.

The other man had long black hair and was carrying a stretcher on his back; his entire body looked as if it was a beautiful ten-thousand-year-old glacier without a tinge of human emotion reflected in his eyes.

Before Nameless Nie could open his mouth, the beautiful iceberg man already placed his stretcher on the ground, acting like there was nobody else present and soon after that, he laid on it lazily.

“Get up.”

Seeing this, Nameless Nie pinched the space between his brows like he was having a headache.

However, the beautiful iceberg man didn't move at all and seemed quite comfortable laying there.

“How lazy are you? Why don't you just die from laziness!” Nameless Nie said with resentment towards the man for refusing to listen.

“Stand up right now!” Nameless Nie shouted coldly.

Seeing that Nameless Nie was angry, the beautiful iceberg man slowly sat up grudgingly, moving from a sleeping position to a sitting position.

“Your father (me) wants you to stand up, not sit there paralyzed!” Nameless Nie yelled, almost at his breaking point.

Hearing that, the beautiful iceberg man kept silent for a long time but nevertheless listened to Nameless Nie. He held his stretcher and stood up.

“Aiya, captain's so cool. You're so handsome even when you're mad. I haven't seen captain for several days already and I really miss you oh, did you miss me~” the bewitching man next to the beautiful iceberg man nestled into Nameless Nie's embrace.

“Get lost,” Nameless Nie said, irritated.

“Captain, you're so naughty...” the boy sat upright obediently. He turned to the long-haired iceberg man and blinked.

“Hubby~ you won't be jealous, right?”

However, the beautiful iceberg man only gave a sidelong glance at him and didn't bother responding.

Seeing that the beautiful iceberg man was silent, the bewitching man looked hurt. “Hubby, say something. Your expression's been so cold the whole day, it really hurts my heart~”

“Hubby, say something~ I really want to hear that voice of yours... that voice which makes people's hormones spike off

the charts...”

Watching this scene, Ye Wanwan, who was sitting at a nearby corner, was so stunned that the braised meat from her mouth dropped out: “...”

What the h***... what a complicated relationship?

This bewitching man was flirting with Nameless Nie, yet he called another man his hubby?

“Hubby, just say one word, alright...” the bewitching man persisted.

Then, the beautiful iceberg man finally opened his mouth as the boy wished. “Scram.”

The eyes of the bewitching man were filled with resentment as he immediately glared at the beautiful iceberg man. “Divorce! I can’t go on like this!”

“Immeasurable deity...”

Suddenly, a young Taoist devotee appeared at the stall.

This Taoist devotee was dressed in a white Taoist robe. He held a long streamer and there was calmness in his eyes, giving off an immortal disposition that was free from vulgarity.

Ye Wanwan was completely dumbfounded; this was too much for her eyes to take in. What was with the sudden appearance of a Taoist devotee?

What kinds of people are these, huh???

363 Who's this group of people looking for?

The Taoist devotee placed his long streamer down and looked at the bewitching man. “Stupid gay guy, this poor Taoist has read your fortune—you will encounter a blood-filled disaster in the next few days.”

The bewitching man sneered. “You really think you're a devotee, huh, stupid medium!”

When the devotee heard that, his charming face changed and a dark, evil smile surfaced. “You're... courting death?”

“Oh... try me!” The man shot a flirtatious glance over; the luster in his eyes was as sharp as the tip of a knife, morphing him into a completely different person from before.

“Huahua, he destroyed an entire nation already. I think you'd better not try him,” the foreigner reminded him with good intentions.

“Ha? Just him...” the bewitching man who went by the name Huahua hugged his belly and roared out in laughter. He was about to say something when Nameless Nie rapped on the table with his fingers.

“Shut up, everyone,” Nameless Nie said, annoyed.

The moment Nameless Nie said that, the foreigner, bewitching man and the young Taoist devotee turned quiet instantly; even the beautiful iceberg man looked at Nameless Nie seriously.

Nameless Nie's eyes swept across all four of them before he cleared his throat and said coldly, “Our team is called?”

“God of Death in Dusk!” The four of them yelled at the same time.

“Our slogan is?” Nameless Nie continued.

“Nothing's nicer than dumplings, nothing's more fun than sister-in-law; captain eats dumplings, we play with sister-in-

law!”

“Captain, I don’t want to play with sister-in-law... I want to play with you~” the bewitching man suddenly moved closer to Nameless Nie.

However, before the gay guy could approach him, he was frightened off by Nameless Nie’s icy glare.

“Continue with the slogan!” Nameless Nie dictated.

Immediately, the four of them looked at each other and played a beat with their palms as they chanted, “Captain of the God of Death, talented and suave, cool cool cool cool, strong strong strong strong!”

“Everyone’s very honest; I feel relieved as your captain.” Nameless Nie nodded, satisfied.

Outside the stall, the boss seemed dumbfounded as he sized up the five people inside.

And in the corner, the roast meat that Ye Wanwan picked up with her chopsticks fell onto the table once again with a plop...

Multi-level marketing (MLM) organizations these days were becoming more and more exotic...

How could they even manage to shout such a shameful slogan?

They’re all such tools!

Not long after, the boss brought their dishes out and left.

After that, the little devotee carried over a carton of beers. The few people looked at the feast in front of their eyes and raised their chopsticks eagerly.

“Presumptuous! Put down the chopsticks—the rule in our team is that whoever’s the most handsome shall eat first!” the bewitching man suddenly bellowed.

Hearing that, the little devotee and brick-moving foreigner sighed before withdrawing their chopsticks they’d extended.

Nameless Nie crossed his legs and picked up a piece of braised pork unhurriedly, then put the entire piece into his mouth and spoke incoherently, “Dumplings... are still... the best...”

Seeing that their captain started eating, the others swiftly picked up their chopsticks.

Half an hour later, there was only half a carton of beer left.

Nameless Nie gave a languid look and his gaze swept across his men. “Any updates?”

“Still don’t have any definite news,” the bewitching man said.

“Captain, we’re still investigating and we’ll need more time,” the devotee said.

The beautiful iceberg man shook his head, indicating that he didn’t have any updates.

“What about you?” Nameless Nie turned to the foreigner friend who moved bricks.

The foreigner replied honestly after swallowing the roast meat: “Captain, I’ve been moving bricks to make money the whole day... I didn’t have time to investigate at all.”

A tinge of impatience appeared in Nameless Nie’s brows. “I’ll give you guys another three months; you must find the person I’m looking for!”

“Captain, don’t worry, we’ll definitely complete our mission!” the other four people chorused.

Ye Wanwan, who was still in the corner, clicked her tongue and thought in her heart: Who exactly is this group of people looking for?

Could it be someone who owes them money?

364 This money-making scheme is amazing...

After he had eaten and drunk to his heart's content, Nameless Nie stood up. "Boss, bill!"

The boss immediately walked to them and said, "475."

Hearing that, Nameless Nie nodded and looked at the four people.

The four people also turned to look at Nameless Nie.

"Where's the money?! Pay up!" Nameless Nie demanded.

"Oh..." the bewitching man pulled out a stack of notes from his pocket, mostly 50 cents and one dollars. After Nameless Nie counted carefully, it only totaled up to 20 something dollars.

The devotee pulled out two brand new ten dollar notes unwillingly.

"What about you?" Nameless Nie looked at the beautiful iceberg man.

"Captain, have you forgotten... my hubby and I are partners; my hubby pretends to be a dead man while I weep... this money is our shared income oh~" the bewitching man cast a flirtatious look at him.

Ye Wanwan who had been observing this interaction: "..."

Selling his body to bury his husband?

This money-making scheme... is amazing...

"F***!" Nameless Nie slammed the table and pointed at the three of them. "The three of you are useless garbage! You guys barely even made 50 bucks today altogether!"

"Business isn't good these days... only one person came to see his fortune today... and he even called me a fake and didn't pay up. I just happened to pick up 20 bucks on the ground

while walking...” the handsome and nefarious-looking devotee sighed.

“Don’t give me excuses!” Nameless Nie waved his hand and interrupted him then pointed to the brick-moving foreigner and said, “Look at Little Sweetie Aisin Gioro, he moved 5000 bricks in one day and made so much money. Look at the rest of you, acting like a corpse, acting like a psychic... you can’t even earn 50 dollars. How embarrassing and shameless!”

“Pffft, Little Sweetie Aisin Gioro... every time I hear this name, I get goosebumps...” the handsome and nefarious-looking devotee discreetly turned to the brick-moving foreigner.

“Captain, why are they all laughing at the name you gave me? What exactly does Little Sweetie Aisin Gioro mean?” The brick-moving foreigner was unhappy.

cough cough... Nameless Nie turned to the brick-moving foreigner and spoke with much sincerity, “Little Sweetie Aisin Gioro means very bold, powerful and aggressive. They’re laughing at you because they’re not worthy enough to have this name!”

Hearing his explanation, the brick-moving foreigner nodded and said seriously, “Captain, I like this domineering name. Wait till I earn more money - I’ll treat you to eat s***!”

Nameless Nie: “...that’s alright.”

Little Sweetie... Aisin Gioro?

Ye Wanwan’s face was completely blank— what kind of weird name is that...

“Are you guys done or not?” The boss standing by the side was getting impatient.

These lunatics don’t have the money to pay up?!

“Please take note of your tone and attitude while speaking to our captain.” A cold glow flickered in the devotee’s eyes.

“Oh, coming here to dine and dash, yet you’re still acting all high and mighty?” A cleaver appeared in the boss’ hand out of nowhere.

“Boss, don’t be rash,” Nameless Nie waved and turned to the foreigner. “Little Sweetie, take the money out.”

Hearing this, the foreigner nodded and took out a note from his pocket.

“And? Take them all out.” Nameless Nie laughed when he saw the ten dollar note in the foreigner’s hand.

“Captain, that’s all, it’s all here,” the foreigner replied with extremely out-of-practice mandarin.

“That’s all?” Nameless Nie was stunned. “Didn’t you say you moved 5000 bricks?”

“Yes, it’s all here; the boss said that moving 5000 bricks would only earn me this much,” the brick-moving foreigner said.

365 Legend in this world

“You... moved bricks for an entire day and the boss only gave you ten dollars?” Nameless Nie tried to prevent blood from spewing out. “Move more bricks next time; move a hundred thousand of them!”

“Alright, captain.” The foreigner nodded continuously.

“Captain, have you earned any money today?” the devotee asked curiously.

“Tsk... earned any money?” The corners of Nameless Nie’s mouth moved upwards. He put his hand into his shirt and fished out a 100 dollar bill proudly.

Seeing the great 100 dollar bill in Nameless Nie’s hand, the four of them immediately lined up in a row and chanted, “Captain of the God of Death, talented and suave, cool cool cool cool, strong strong strong strong!”

“Captain’s amazing~ I want to give the captain a lovely kiss~” the bewitching man grabbed hold of Nameless Nie.

He was brushed away with one tight slap...

Ye Wanwan looked at the 100 dollars in Nameless Nie’s hand...

That can’t be the 100 dollars I used to buy the gift, can it?

“You’re so mean, captain... captain’s so naughty oh... you’re so handsome even when you’re mad... I love you to death, captain~” The bewitching man looked at him with even more adoration.

“Little Sweetie, kick him out,” Nameless Nie ordered.

“Alright, captain,” the foreigner wiped his hands and threw the bewitching man out of the stall like he was carrying a little chicken.

But in half a minute, the bewitching man charged back in again and pointed at the brick-moving foreigner. “Smelly

brick-mover, if you put your dirty claws on my smooth skin again, I'll break your d*** off!"

"Hubby, he bullied me, doesn't your heart ache at all? Am I still your beloved little sweetheart~" The bewitching man grabbed ahold of the beautiful iceberg man's arm.

At this moment, seeing this group of acting prodigies, the boss finally reached his limit. "Pay up right now! All of you are insane, huh!"

"Boss, give us a break. How about a discount?" Nameless Nie asked.

Staring at the loose change in Nameless Nie's hand, there was only a total of 160 dollars. The boss sneered, "How about I break your bones?"

"Boss, how about this..." Nameless Nie brought out a bone sculpture out of nowhere and cleared his throat, speaking very seriously, "This is the alligator I hunted down in an extremely northern icy region; I used a lost skill to craft his skull. Usually, I sell it for a hundred thousand, but I shall let you have it for cheap today; how about using this to pay for the meal?"

"Boss, you've made a gain!" the bewitching man hurriedly chimed in.

"Boss, quickly take it. If you feel bad, just give our captain a few bowls of dumplings." The foreigner nodded.

Right now, the boss' head was filled with black lines (-_-|||), nevermind about dining and dashing... now they're treating me like a fool...

"F*** your grandmother!" The boss raised his cleaver and looked as if he wanted to chop them up.

In the corner, after Ye Wanwan watched half a day of drama, she couldn't sit there quietly any longer. She coughed lightly and walked over then she took out \$300 and placed it next to Nameless Nie. "I'm lending this to you..."

Get lost quickly, don't hurt my eyes anymore.

“Eh... Miss Famous Ye, what a coincidence!” Nameless Nie was slightly taken aback. He tightly grabbed the \$300 that Ye Wanwan placed on the table.

At that moment, the man dressed as a devotee stared at Ye Wanwan and his eyes glistened. “Captain, where did you meet this little beauty...”

“She’s a customer at the booth; her name’s Famous Ye. We have an affinity, let alone this name of hers.” Nameless Nie rubbed his chin.

Ye Wanwan was speechless. I simply made up that name and he took it for real...

“Ay... captain, you’re a legend in this world... yet today, you had to rely on a girl to save you...” the nefarious-looking devotee lamented bitterly.

366 Luck in your love life in the future

“Stop talking nonsense.” Nameless Nie was slightly annoyed. “Whoever earns the least this month will have to get lost to Africa to carry out a task for me.”

“No... I just want to eat my life away and wait for death...” the devotee shook his head vehemently, terrified. There were only a few days left until the end of the month and he’d earn the least for sure.

“Tsk tsk, the most powerful Taoist devotee in the East with a kidney defect [1] who could make one turn pale just by the mention of his name, now actually wants to eat his life away and wait for death...”

“It’s godly Taoist devotee.” The devotee’s face was rigid as he corrected Nameless Nie.

“Seems like kidney defect suits you better!” the bewitching man ridiculed.

“Stupid pervert, I once destroyed an entire nation singlehandedly - are you sure you want to talk to me in this way?” A cold light flashed in the nefarious-looking devotee’s eyes.

“Aiyo... that’s right, you scared me... it was just a little aboriginal country and there were only a few of them, what fierce abilities you have!” The bewitching man burst out in laughter.

The breaths of the nefarious-looking devotee quickened as he sneered, “No matter how many of them were there, it was still an independent country...”

Ye Wanwan swallowed her spit and stared at those people, speechless. She even started getting goosebumps.

I’ve met people who love to brag but not to this extent...

What legend in this world, what most powerful Taoist devotee in the East, what destroyed an entire nation singlehandedly...

Why don't you guys ascend to heaven already, huh?!

Even an MLM organization wouldn't dare to brag like that, right?

A mental institute would suit them better...

"After drinking a few bottles of beer, you guys brag till you don't even know your names anymore, huh? You can't even pay a few hundred dollars, yet you're still bragging like this?" The boss of the food stall seemed like he couldn't tolerate this anymore as he waved his cleaver and sneered.

"Boss, don't be rash..." Nameless Nie handed the money over to the boss.

After seeing the money, the boss' countenance turned considerably warmer.

"Hold on... I gave you ten dollars more..." Nameless Nie hurriedly ran forward and snatched a ten dollar bill back from the boss' hand.

"Damn *your mother*, after so many years of operating this stall, I've met all kinds of people... but for people like you guys, I have to hand it to you!" The boss gave a thumbs up to Nameless Nie and the others.

After paying up, Nameless Nie turned to Ye Wanwan gratefully. "Thank you so much for your help just now, Miss Famous Ye!"

Ye Wanwan rubbed her nose. "Oh, it's nothing."

Just consider it my way of saying thanks for that present. After all, I did make a gain from it...

"That um, though it's a little presumptuous of me, I'm really curious... are you guys... from an MLM organization?" Ye Wanwan couldn't help asking.

That bewitching man became furious when he heard her.

"What audacity! Who are you calling an MLM organization! We are..."

At that moment, the devotee squeezed him on the butt and walked to Ye Wanwan, “Far from it, we’re a regular team. Miss, are you interested in joining us? We’re lacking a female on our team! Especially a wonderful and talented one like you!”

Ye Wanwan: “Heh, no, thank you, I don’t know anything...”

I’m just a weak chicken who doesn’t even have the strength to fight another chicken; I’m undeserving of being on this completely normal team...

The devotee kept trying to persuade her: “Beauty, you don’t have to do anything - you can be the group’s pet. We’ll treat you so well! In order to express my sincerity, I can read your fortune for free! I see that there are red clouds around your face, rays of light emitting from your eyes—it’s a lucky sign, you might have luck in your love life in the future!”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

My a**! He’s definitely a king among all swindlers.

What lucky sign? Having luck in my love life is a great calamity to me, alright?

Ye Wanwan didn’t even turn around and walked away instantly...

367 Take your shirt off

Dazzling Media:

Luo Chen attracted everyone's attention the minute he stepped into the company.

Those newcomers and interns who wouldn't even give one look to Luo Chen before were now all going up to him to greet him.

“Good morning, Luo Chen-ge!”

“Morning, Senior Luo Chen!”

“Congratulations, Senior! I saw the video posted on your Weibo; it's too cool!”

“I think the role of Luo Chen this time will definitely be yours, Senior Luo Chen!”

Although it had already been a few days, Luo Chen was still not used to his current status and was a little uncomfortable with everyone's compliments. He pursed his lips and briskly walked straight towards the office upstairs without paying his fans any attention.

In the corner at the other side, Lin Hao stared in the direction of Luo Chen and his eyes filled with gloominess.

A few small-time artistes who were standing by Lin Hao's side clicked their tongues and gathered together, chatting softly.

“Truly, things of the world are hard to predict; who would've guessed that the three-year has-been Luo Chen would explode in popularity so fast?”

“I really couldn't tell that the new manager had such skills, eh! Not only did he have a unique taste in choosing his artiste, he's also very accurate in predicting the market!”

“I wonder if he still wants any more newcomers...” There was even a newcomer who wanted to work under Ye Bai.

Lin Hao folded his arms and sneered. “Tsk, the cause of this incident was Lin Zong’s passing, Song Jin Lin only wanted to fulfill Lin Zong’s final wish of filming the sequel -what has that got to do with predicting the market? He’s just a lucky bastard!”

One of the newcomers mumbled meekly, “But the main selling point was that video, it’s really very creative and immediately put Luo Chen out there!”

The newcomer was afraid of infuriating Lin Hao so he didn’t dare speak too loudly.

In showbiz, having luck was also a strength.

Lin Hao carried a look of disdain. “You guys are so naive! Do you know how many people are fighting for this role? You think just him, a nobody, could really get the part simply because of a popular Weibo post?”

Considering what Lin Hao said, a few of them agreed that the competition for the casting of “Terrifying Dragon 2” was intense.

Even though Luo Chen had the most votes now, his competitors had great influence as well; there were even some who were willing to bring in their own investments, so it was really hard to say who would get the part...

Ye Wanwan’s office:

“Dong dong dong.” There was a knock on the door.

“Please come in.” Ye Wanwan just sent a text to Si Ye Han to ask him out for a candlelit dinner tonight when she heard knocking on her door.

“Ye-ge.”

“Sit.” Ye Wanwan indicated for Luo Chen to take a seat then raised her head and asked, “How’s training coming along?”

“It’s alright,” Luo Chen responded. At the same time, a tinge of confusion flashed in his eyes.

Initially, he was questioning why his manager wanted him to learn martial arts which he found completely useless. In order

to attend training, he risked everything and quit his odd jobs, living every day in worry and self-doubt.

But he finally understood there was a reason behind Ye Bai's actions...

There were quite a number of acrobatic fight scenes in "Terrifying Dragon" and even more in "Terrifying Dragon 2." If he was skilled in martial arts, it'd be a great advantage for him.

With Luo Chen's humble character, when he said his training was "alright," it probably meant he had a mark of 90 or higher.

Ye Wanwan nodded in satisfaction then casually said, "Take your shirt off, let me see."

The moment the words of the young man fell, Luo Chen's face instantly turned ghastly pale. He raised his head suddenly like he heard something horrific.

368 So frightened that his little heart trembled

Ye Wanwan probably realized that what she just said seemed to create a misunderstanding and the corners of her mouth twitched.

I'm just asking you to take your shirt off - you don't have to look like you lost your head, alright?

Jie jie watching you stripping is more risky, even my little heart is trembling in fear...

She knew that because of what happened before, Luo Chen had his guard up and probably didn't fully trust her yet, but if he continued to be like this, it'd be very hard for her to continue working with him.

Between an artiste and a manager, the most important thing was trust.

Luo Chen seemed to recall something as he bit his lip hard and his face turned paler.

His gaze froze at the man seated in front of the desk. He noticed that although Ye Bai asked him to take off his shirt, his expression was pure and honest - there weren't any dirty intentions in his eyes and his look was completely different from the longing and lustful way Zhou Wen Bin looked at him...

Ye Wanwan knew trust couldn't be established overnight. Furthermore, what happened to Luo Chen before caused a severe psychological blow.

Seeing Luo Chen's pale face, she decided not to force him. "Forget it, you don't..."

Alas, just as she was ready to tell him not to bother, Luo Chen suddenly stood up. His fingers grabbed the corners of his shirt then he turned over the hem and removed the old white t-shirt.

Ye Wanwan was slightly startled; she hadn't expected that with the degree of repulsiveness and disgust Luo Chen had for men, he could actually manage to do this.

After a moment of shock, Ye Wanwan sized Luo Chen's body up.

You couldn't tell usually when he wore a shirt, but now that he took it off, Ye Wanwan saw that Luo Chen was so skinny that even his ribcage could be seen. His skin was also deathly pale like it hadn't been exposed to the sun in ages...

And this was the result of him undergoing training with a martial arts trainer for half a month...

It was much worse than she imagined...

Ye Wanwan pinched her brows as her head started to hurt. Although it was said that one looked 5kg fatter on screen, it wasn't good to be too skinny either, and Luo Chen was definitely overly skinny.

If he ever needs to take some revealing shots, his figure will be really hard to look at!

She already read the script, and unlike the Luo Chen in "Terrifying Dragon 1" who was innocent and naive who could even be a little delicate and beautiful, the Luo Chen in "Terrifying Dragon 2" underwent a great change in both his age and temperament - he couldn't continue to act like a youngster. Furthermore, there were quite a few scenes where he needed to show his body.

He can't just go and find a body double, right?

With director Song Jin Lin's harsh standards, he would never allow it.

Ye Wanwan jotted down something in her notebook then said coldly, "This won't do; you're too thin. Gain more weight first then work on building muscle. I'll make you a plan, so follow it accordingly.

Also, I arranged your training schedule along with the nutritionist. I also applied for a dormitory for you—for

convenience's sake, we'll be living in the same building. Here's the key; you may move in tonight.

I already sent the video I shot of you to the crew for "Terrifying Dragon 2" and just received an email from the crew that you already passed the first interview. Go back and prepare - you'll audition next month. I live just above you, so you can come see me anytime if there's anything you need!"

Luo Chen listened blankly to Ye Bai talking all about his future arrangements in one breath and accepted the key with the words "Grand View Park" engraved on it. He was in shock for a long time before he regained his senses. He clenched his fists and nodded in silence, "En."

369 Your BOSS is too charming

Managers had flexible working hours and didn't have to be in the office the entire day. After Ye Wanwan arranged Luo Chen's training schedule, set him up with a fitness trainer and nutritionist and put up a crew recruitment ad, she took a taxi to Si Corporation.

The little secretary escorted her directly to the chairman's office.

Probably sensing that this person who had a mysterious relationship with the chairman seemed to have something on his mind today, the little secretary tried probing, "Mr. Ye, you seem troubled today."

Ye Wanwan pinched her brows and didn't deny it: "Yes! Very troubled..."

The little secretary blinked. "What's wrong? Did something happen?"

Could it be that the chairman... threw a tantrum again?

The little secretary only heard a resentful sigh from the stunning young man next to her. "Your BOSS looks too charming..."

Little secretary: "... Huh???"

Why does this... oddly sound like someone who's troubled because his girlfriend's too beautiful...

In the chairman's office.

When Ye Wanwan entered, Si Ye Han still had some business to deal with and was in the middle of a video call with someone on the computer.

Ye Wanwan walked to the sofa and sat down. While waiting, she propped her chin on her hand and stared at the man sitting

at the desk, speaking fluent German into his Bluetooth headset.

Behind the man was a large window; the burning rays of sun in the horizon formed a distinct contrast with the man's frozen expression, creating an extremely beautiful picture.

Not to mention the man's dark brows; black, deep and serene eyes; thin lips and immaculate features.

He merely sat there, yet his face was icy without a trace of a human's warmth. Just one look gave her the sense that nothing compared to this lovely sight even if she'd experienced a lot in life...

Ye Wanwan retracted her gaze with much difficulty, nearly collapsing and burying her cheek in the palm of her hands.

It's a sin...

Breathtaking...

He's way too breathtaking...

How can I bring him home if he's this charming?

If my parents see that he's so charming, won't they be worried sick?

Truly, the evil we bring on ourselves is the hardest to bear...

...

In the end, Ye Wanwan didn't choose a candlelit dinner at a high-end restaurant. Instead, she settled for a table at a bar.

It was a place that was incompatible with Si Ye Han's personality, but in such a noisy environment, Si Ye Han's presence was like a quiet fictitious land of peace and happiness, refreshing the mind.

Ye Wanwan cupped her chin in her hand and stared at the beauty sitting opposite, sighing and fretting. She noticed Si Ye Han placing the wine glass in his hand down slowly. He lifted his head as his body leaned against the sofa and his breathtaking gaze landed on her face. His thin lips moved lightly and said, "Are you done looking?"

cough cough cough cough... Ye Wanwan was stunned for a moment before she broke out in a coughing frenzy then she realized that her gaze wasn't the least bit shameless, so she said awkwardly, "That, ah... you're too good-looking, that's why I was staring!"

Ye Wanwan finally stabilized her mental state and was prepared to talk business. "Baby, did you hear what I said last night at my grandpa's birthday banquet? The one where I told Gu Yue Ze about calling off the engagement..."

Si Ye Han: "En."

Judging by Si Ye Han's expression, he was probably in quite a good mood.

Ye Wanwan's eyes lit up instantly and she tried asking, "That... can I make a little request for my good behavior?"

Si Ye Han took a sip of his wine and gave a sidelong glance at her. "What is it?"

370 Am I too shameful for you to bring home?

Ye Wanwan mulled over the issue for a long time before finally opening up: *cough* “It’s like this: because of that scumbag Gu Yue Ze before, my relationship with my parents became estranged. This time, after returning to the Ye house, I already made things clear with my parents to make sure that they have peace of mind and believe that I’ve really thought things through carefully. I told them about us...”

With that said, Ye Wanwan paused and observed Si Ye Han’s expression while she continued, “Plus, we’ve been living together for more than two years already, so would you like... to come back with me.. to meet my parents?”

Her worst fear was that someday, her parents would accidentally find out about her and Si Ye Han. Considering Si Ye Han’s attitude toward her parents, or if her parents found out that she was forced into this relationship, she didn’t dare to imagine the consequences...

So she had to find a solution that satisfied both parties before things got worse.

If Si Ye Han was agreeable and willing to cooperate, that would be best...

The moment Ye Wanwan said that she inexplicably felt the surrounding noise completely filter out from her ears; all her attention was on his reaction.

His fingers that were on the glass paused. The lighting in the bar was too dim - she couldn’t really see Si Ye Han’s expression clearly.

Time went by, second by second...

“You’re not okay with it?” Seeing no reaction from him, Ye Wanwan lowered her gaze, looking desolate. “Si Ye Han... am

I just a toy... to you? You lock me up when you're unhappy, you let me out to fly a few rounds when you're happy...

"I know you don't really like me having close relationships with others, even my parents... but... with this attitude of yours, my parents might think that I've been abducted by bad guys or even worse, they might think that I've been imprisoned and kept as a mistress..."

Si Ye Han's face darkened as he looked at her airing more and more grievances like she was about to cry. "They're my parents and also your future in-laws; were you just fooling around with me and not planning to get married this whole time..."

After Si Ye Han heard the word "married," his icy expression changed slightly then he finally said, "Okay."

The moment Si Ye Han said that, Ye Wanwan's head became like a sunflower finally seeing the sun. She looked up immediately and exclaimed, "Ah! Really, really? When you meet them, can you change your appearance to make yourself look uglier-ah no, no, to look more able, virtuous and kind, ah no, what I meant was... to look safer!"

Si Ye Han: "..."

Si Ye Han's expression that just warmed up a little instantly became like whistling Northern winds; his voice also froze as he spoke, enunciating each word carefully, "Am I too shameful to bring home?"

Ye Wanwan shook her head anxiously like a rattle. "How could that be! It's just that, you know, ever since Gu Yue Ze, my parents were very worried that I would be cheated on again; they're afraid I wouldn't be able to control someone who's too handsome and rich, afraid that he might forsake me or cheat on me etc. Furthermore, I actually found someone who's extremely wealthy and could smash the vault of heaven!"

"If I showed you to them like this, they'd probably be so worried that they couldn't sleep soundly!"

“So while I have the ability to put their hearts at ease, I can’t reveal your identity to them... so... I have to trouble you a little la...”

Si Ye Han seemed amused as he looked at her. He took things easy: “How safe do you want?”

Ye Wanwan took out her phone and showed him an image. “Something like this is fine...”

371 A game gone too far

Ye Wanwan spoke as she sent the photo directly to Si Ye Han.

In the photo was a comedian wearing a very outdated red checkered shirt from the 80s, straight green pants and a pair of black thick-rimmed glasses. He also had very tanned skin, a pair of buck teeth and was bald; his appearance was extremely hard to explain with a few words.

Ye Wanwan asked excitedly, “What do you think? It’s very safe, huh?”

It’s more than safe - nobody would want him even if you delivered him to a girl’s doorstep.

It’s perfect!

Furthermore, nobody will be able to recognize who he is!

The expression Si Ye Han had after looking at the photograph: “...”

Ye Wanwan’s conscience was probably triggered as she felt that transforming the stunning Si Ye Han into this person was quite a feat, so she compromised and said, *cough* “You can have some hair...”

“If you find the red checkered top too garish, I can let you change it for a green one?”

“I can also allow you to remove the glasses-no no, your eyes are too alluring, can’t do without the glasses..”

...

Seeing that Si Ye Han’s face was turning uglier, Ye Wanwan swallowed and said earnestly, “Baby, I really don’t want this either, but this face of yours looks...”

Si Ye Han’s face was frosty. “Like I would cheat on you?”

Ye Wanwan hurriedly said, “How could that be! Baby, I know how you feel about me! You didn’t even mind when I

looked so atrocious before! I'm just scared that my parents would be worried and say..."

Ye Wanwan's lips were almost torn apart from all her persuading, but negotiations still broke down...

Grand View Park:

After they returned to the apartment, Ye Wanwan was still unwilling to give up and gave one final attempt.

"Ay, sweetheart, think of it this way - if you're very ugly yet you have a beauty by your side, people will definitely think you're a tycoon! Wouldn't that feeling be amazing! Uh, wait, this is wrong... you're a tycoon in the first place..."

Ye Wanwan was in despair.

After accompanying Ye Wanwan to her doorstep, Si Ye Han didn't have any intention to enter, so he turned and left immediately.

Ye Wanwan panicked and blocked Si Ye Han's path abruptly, pushing him into her apartment. "Why are you being so unreasonable? I dressed up horrendously for you so many times but you can't even do it for me once?"

Si Ye Han was pushed to the edge of the sofa. His eyes narrowed and he was about to make a move but in the next second, he was suddenly blocked by Ye Wanwan, resulting in her acting like an evil tyrant pushing a young lady around.

"What if I said no?" Si Ye Han asked faintly, his terrifying eyes tinted with frost.

Ye Wanwan spent a second being charmed by this pair of beautiful eyes but was even more determined to not allow him to meet her parents with his real face. Thus she pushed him directly onto the sofa and pressed against his body with one knee. "Today, you have to yield no matter what - even if you don't want to yield, you still have to yield!"

The moment Ye Wanwan said that, there was a "clang"...

Following that was a "pop"...

Two peculiar sounds came from behind her in succession.

A bad premonition suddenly appeared in Ye Wanwan's mind as her back stiffened and she turned around. Then she saw...

Han Xian Yu, who was in his pajamas and slippers, standing at the entrance. He was flabbergasted with a fallen box of canned beers by his side.

The thing that made Ye Wanwan give up all hope was that the frail teenager next to Han Xian Yu... was actually Luo Chen...

The poor child was completely dumbfounded; his script was scattered all over the floor...

I... F***!

What just happened!!!

372 Unless you're a girl

“...!!!”

What's the situation here!?

After Ye Wanwan saw the two people at the door, she looked like she'd been struck by lightning five times.

Han Xian Yu's dashing face was mixed like a myriad of colors on a palette while Luo Chen's pale little face was like a little white flower that had just been blown away by harsh winds...

The three pairs of eyes met each other as they gazed at one another in dismay.

There was a dead silence in the air.

“You guys... listen to me... this is definitely a misunderstanding...”

When Han Xian Yu heard that, he stared at her leg.

Ye Wanwan looked down and quickly put down the knee that was atop Si Ye Han.

“Anyway, things aren't what you think...”

Han Xian Yu then stared at her hand.

Ye Wanwan quickly released the hand that was grabbing onto Si Ye Han's collar like she touched a hot potato.

“That, ah, Luo Chen, your senior Xian Yu can be my witness!”
Ye Wanwan hinted at Han Xian Yu to quickly help her convince him, considering how frightened that kid was.

Han Xian Yu stared at the man who had been the victim with his shirt a mess. He rubbed his nose and said, “This... I, myself, am quite startled too...”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

Ye Wanwan was so mad that she glared at a certain someone on the sofa. From Si Ye Han's angle, he had definitely seen the people at the entrance, yet he didn't give her the heads up.

She had just finally managed to earn a little trust from Luo Chen but now, everything was back to square one...

Si Ye Han sat up leisurely and straightened his lapel and tie. As the victim who had just been pounced upon by a guy, he was the calmest one in the room.

Things with Han Xian Yu were still fine - it was no big deal even if he thought she, as Ye Bai, liked men, but Luo Chen was different. If Luo Chen thought she was gay, he'd no longer look at her straight anymore.

Thus, Ye Wanwan poured all her attention on Luo Chen as she bent down and picked up the script scattered all over the floor before passing it to him.

The moment she extended her arm, little sheep Luo covered a little...

Ye Wanwan shed tears in her heart. She forced herself to explain in a calm and collected manner, "Luo Chen, let me introduce my friend to you, his surname's Si. Just now, I was messing around with him because I had something I needed his help with and he wouldn't help me... *cough* it didn't scare you, did it?"

Luo Chen remained in a daze and stood there, his expression distracted and lifeless, "..."

Alright, she already knew his answer...

There was no other way. All Ye Wanwan could do was casually change the topic: "Were the two of you looking for me?"

Han Xian Yu coughed lightly. "I met him on the way out and realized he was looking for you so I brought him here."

At that moment, Luo Chen stammered, "Ye-ge, I... nothing much... I just wanted to talk to you about the script... since you have a guest here... then... another day, perhaps..."

Luo Chen finished speaking, so he eagerly turned around and ran away.

When he ran out, he accidentally bumped headfirst into the door with a loud "bang"...

Ye Wanwan looked at the shaking door and covered her face in silence. “Oh god... why must I be training a little sheep, everything’s been ruined just like that, now I have to redo...”

Han Xian Yu coughed lightly and secretly peeped at the indifferent man adjusting his lapel then turned to Ye Wanwan and said in a low voice, *cough* “You went too far this time... even I was so startled that I almost misunderstood, not to mention that little kid!”

Ye Wanwan’s face darkened. “Don’t mention it... I just wanted to ask if there was any way I could fix this?”

Han Xian Yu rubbed his nose. “I think it’s really hard... unless...”

“Unless what?” Ye Wanwan immediately asked.

Han Xian Yu spoke in a joking manner and waved his hand, “Unless you’re a girl~”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

373 Are you appeased now?

Unless I'm a girl?

Damn it, I AM a girl; I'm a girl who likes guys, alright?

But the problem is that if other people find out I'm a girl, how would I deal with my broken agreement with Si Ye Han?

Compared to the little sheep Luo Chen, it was obvious that the great devil was a more thorny problem...

So my identity as a woman must never be revealed!

She could only think of another way to explain things to Luo Chen...

Although Han Xian Yu wanted to help, his hands were tied, so he left after picking up his beer. Before he left, he even helped them close the door thoughtfully.

Inside the apartment, Ye Wanwan shot a look of resentment at Si Ye Han. "Are you happy now?"

I already paid such a heavy price...

Si Ye Han's slender and long body sat on the sofa, his deep and unpenetrable eyes gazed at her. "You think I really mind being ugly?"

Being stared at by those eyes, Ye Wanwan subconsciously asked, "Then... what else is it?"

Si Ye Han didn't say a word, but the way he looked at her made her feel a sense of coldness and desolation like her surroundings were barren.

This cold and distant man who seemed to have no human emotions was giving her a sense of loneliness and solitude...

Ye Wanwan looked at the silhouette of the lonely man and her heart ached slightly.

Alright...

She had to admit, the reason why she wanted him to meet her parents wasn't because their relationship was maturing, but it was to mellow out his attitude towards her parents. She was afraid that he might do something that would harm her parents...

She knew that ever since being reborn, she hadn't had a sense of security and had never genuinely opened herself to others.

However, with such an unequal relationship, how could she have no reservations?

Even after she was just reborn, she considered just enduring things till Si Ye Han died, then she would be freed and liberated...

She remembered that Si Ye Han's health had never been good - he already started to have all sorts of complications around this period of time and during the year when she and Si Ye Han got a divorce, it was as if the oil in Si Ye Han's lamp dried up, leaving not much time for him to live.

She clearly remembered that when Si Ye Han was signing the divorce papers, he couldn't even hold the pen properly.

After she left Si Ye Han, she heard about his critical condition in newspapers and gossip...

Although Si Ye Han already had a bundle of health issues, she couldn't deny that her meddling accelerated his death.

In her previous life, because of her, he treated his family as his enemy and had to deal with all kinds of trouble both domestically and externally, including assassination attempts. Due to overexertion, his already weak body deteriorated even more rapidly.

Si Ye Han's feelings towards her were so extreme that she couldn't take it, so she always thought about running away.

But what was undeniable was that no matter in this life or the past, no matter how terrifying this man looked on the surface, he never hurt her or the people around her from beginning to end.

Furthermore, after she was reborn, she discovered more and more sides to Si Ye Han that she hadn't seen before.

She just wanted to have freedom and wanted to preserve her life...

But why was it that every time she thought about his deteriorating health, thought of his illness, thought about how in a few years time, Si Ye Han might be terminally ill... her heart felt as if a huge sharp claw was tearing it apart?

Actually, Si Ye Han knew very well himself - he knew very well that she'd been deliberately putting on an act...

374 Stay the night

That's right, given how shrewd he was, how could he not see right through her thoughts...?

At first, she thought Si Ye Han was just treating her like a pet he cared a lot for. She assumed he didn't really mind whether she was loyal to him and only needed her to be well-behaved and obedient.

And this man didn't know how to express himself, so she never thought too much about it...

However, when Si Ye Han looked at her and said, "You think I really mind being ugly?" she felt an inexplicable feeling of sadness and disappointment towards this man...

An unmeasurable amount of time went by and Ye Wanwan was still lost in thought when his low and hoarse voice rang out: "I'll go."

After Si Ye Han said that, he stood up and walked towards the door...

Then, just as he was about to push the door open and leave, something tightened around his wrist.

Ye Wanwan had subconsciously followed behind him and she pulled at the edge of his shirt. "Thank you."

Si Ye Han didn't say a word and remained expressionless.

The second Si Ye Han was about to take another step to leave, Ye Wanwan suddenly said, "Why don't you stay the night?"

Si Ye Han's eyes flickered for a moment then he lowered his gaze and looked at her.

Ye Wanwan saw he didn't move, so she pulled his hand and led him back inside.

"Your dark eye circles look darker again. When it's convenient for you, try to come over and stay over more. Whenever I have no work to attend to, I'll head back to Jin garden to see you."

Sensing that Si Ye Han was staring at her, Ye Wanwan said, “What’s the matter? Don’t you sleep better when you’re with me?”

Worried that he would find her change in behavior too drastic, Ye Wanwan added, *cough* “Treat it like I’m returning a favor! Thank you!”

She knew that to a controlling person like him, the compromise he made just now wasn’t easy.

Ye Wanwan sounded very calm, but she knew how she felt deep in her heart.

Although Si Ye Han’s extreme paranoia and possessiveness towards her in her previous life caused her to suffer so much that she didn’t want to live, he never lied or betrayed her. It was also because of him that she finally saw the true colors of Shen Meng Qi and Gu Yue Ze...

She knew that she could never accept a relationship like this of such unequal status - it was like a dangerous wall that could crumble anytime. She could never accept Si Ye Han’s unreasonable possessiveness and his unpredictable moods...

But she also couldn’t deny that after changing the way she interacted with him in this life, she was able to see him in a different light and was moved by him.

She claimed she wasn’t sure how she felt towards Si Ye Han, but she was sure that at the very least, she didn’t want him to die...

Forget it, since she couldn’t figure it out, she would just go with the flow then.

Even if she gained freedom, she didn’t want it to be through his death.

The night was extremely quiet.

The two of them laid in bed in silence.

Si Ye Han was exceptionally still when he slept. There wasn’t a single movement from him at all, so Ye Wanwan wasn’t sure whether he had fallen asleep or not.

Ye Wanwan felt uneasy and couldn't fall asleep, so she turned her head and asked gently, "Oh right, I almost forgot to ask you something... that... do you know Mei Jing Zhou?"

Si Ye Han's usual cold voice came from her side, "No, I don't."

Ye Wanwan blinked, "Eh? Weren't you the one who asked him to attend grandpa's birthday banquet?"

Si Ye Han's tone didn't change, "No."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

If she hadn't secretly asked Xu Yi about it before, she would've almost believed he wasn't responsible.

375 Si Yehan's amulet for a hastened death

The next morning.

After Si Ye Han left, Ye Wanwan gave Xu Yi a call.

“Hello, Miss Wanwan?” Xu Yi felt a little weird when Ye Wanwan called him so early in the morning.

“How's your master's health lately?” Ye Wanwan got right to the point.

“This...” Xu Yi didn't understand Ye Wanwan's intention of asking this question and he felt hesitant to answer it.

“Is it really bad?” Ye Wanwan frowned.

Xu Yi carefully considered how he phrased his words. “It's not optimistic indeed... 9th master hurt himself when he was young and he hasn't recovered from his old illness all this time. Plus, his serious insomnia only worsens his condition. Before, the miracle doctor Sun saw 9th master and even said with certainty...”

“Said what with certainty?”

“That if 9th master continued like this, his body would gradually be unable to handle it...” Xu Yi finally decided to answer truthfully.

Ye Wanwan should've known all this after being by Si Ye Han's side for two years, but she probably couldn't wait for 9th master to die, much less care about him...

Ye Wanwan became silent instantly. As expected, his condition was identical to what it was like in her previous life.

On the surface, Si Ye Han didn't seem to have any problems - he never displayed his emotions, much less his pains.

But the truth was that he had an entire body of illnesses.

The year that she and Si Ye Han got a divorce, he was so weak that he couldn't even put on an act anymore. When he went outside, he was usually confined to a wheelchair and the number of times she got to see him became rare...

“What if he recuperates properly?” Ye Wanwan asked.

Xu Yi pondered for a moment. “This... I can't be sure... 9th master has a heavy workload; he needs to work for the family, the company and maintain his power in other places. They all need him. In addition, with his sleeping disorder... it's almost impossible for him to recuperate properly...”

“Alright, I got it.” Ye Wanwan hung up.

She leaned against the wicker chair on the balcony and stared out the window in a daze, spiraling into a chaotic memory from the past.

There were some things she had been preventing herself from probing or thinking about, but she still... couldn't run away from them...

If she didn't remember wrong, in just a few days time, Si Ye Han would lead a group of elites from the company along with the most advanced research and development equipment to country B to negotiate with an important partner. Halfway through the journey towards country B, Si Ye Han would encounter a serious robbery. Not only would he suffer a disastrous loss of staff, but even his equipment would be robbed. Si Ye Han would also be severely injured...

She remembered that Si Ye Han nearly lost his life during that robbery - it caused him to become bed-ridden for many months and his already terrible body weakened further...

The severe injuries sustained from that time were undoubtedly Si Ye Han's amulet for a hastened death.

Ye Wanwan wasn't sure whether this incident would happen again in this life.

If it happened, no matter how he tried to recuperate, his body probably couldn't recover...

Ye Wanwan shook her head and banished those nonsensical thoughts from her head.

Maybe things will be different in this life?

Furthermore, she hadn't heard about Si Ye Han planning to go B country anytime soon.

The next issue she had to worry about was Luo Chen...

Ye Wanwan sighed again then she took out her phone and called Luo Chen. In the end, nobody answered.

After she called the second time, still nobody answered, but Luo Chen sent a text to her telling her that he was in training and couldn't take her call at the moment.

Seems like he really was scared...

Forget it, I'll just let him calm down first.

If he was triggered by this little thing, everything she'd done up till now had all gone to waste.

Ye Wanwan studied the script by herself the entire day and before she knew it, it was already night time.

Her phone rang—it was a text from Si Ye Han telling her that something came up at the company and she didn't have to wait for him for dinner.

Ye Wanwan stared at the text and frowned— working late again?

376 I'm not here to have fun

Imperial City northern suburbs, a certain company under Si Corporation:

Si Ye Han was discussing matters with a few people from the company's top management when Ye Wanwan arrived. Qin Ruo Xi and Liu Ying were present as well.

Everyone had a solemn expression.

The moment he saw Ye Wanwan, Liu Ying face darkened.

Although the other higher-ups were very curious about Ye Wanwan, they guessed that she was the darling pet of their BOSS that they heard so much about. No matter how curious they were, everyone behaved themselves - they didn't dare to keep staring and focused intently on their discussion.

As for Qin Ruo Xi, when Ye Wanwan entered, she nodded politely and continued her report in a composed manner.

Si Ye Han's desk was piled with all sorts of documents, but the lunchbox sitting at the corner of his coffee table didn't appear touched at all.

This guy has a whole body full of illnesses, and his stomach's also extremely weak, yet he still torments his body like that.

Seeing her sudden arrival, Si Ye Han motioned for her to find a place to sit and wait for a while.

Ye Wanwan didn't move. She pursed her lips and looked at him, "You haven't had your dinner?"

Si Ye Han appeared like he hadn't expected her to come down just to ask this question. "Need to settle an important issue."

Ye Wanwan's face turned gloomy. Which issue of yours isn't important?

No matter how important the issue is, is it more important than your life?

Si Ye Han noticed she didn't look happy, so he took out a laptop from the drawer and passed it to her. "Go play with it for a while."

Ye Wanwan's face turned even darker. "I'm not playing! I'm not here to play!"

Si Ye Han didn't shun this woman no matter how important this issue was, and he even allowed her to sit in on such a classified meeting. She even threw a tantrum in front of everyone, so Liu Ying's face turned so ugly that it was on the verge of exploding.

Xu Yi wiped his sweat and kept his eyes on Liu Ying in case he couldn't control his violent temper.

Qin Ruo Xi still maintained a gentle and natural expression as she smiled and said, "Miss Ye, don't be angry, director Si really has some important matters he has to discuss with us now. He'll be with you once he's done."

Ye Wanwan had a shadow of a smile as she glanced at Qin Ruo Xi being considerate, trying to help Si Ye Han out. Ye Wanwan didn't bother with her—she took the laptop and went to the sofa.

Si Ye Han's meeting went on for a long time, so Ye Wanwan could do was use the laptop and read the news.

During that time, her phone vibrated—it was a WeChat message from Han Xian Yu.

Han Xian Yu sent a few photos to her, asking her which was better-looking.

Ye Wanwan scrolled through and chose one of the pictures. "This one, you look better on your left profile."

Many stars had a nicer angle and each time they were in front of the media, they deliberately showed that angle. For Han Xian Yu, his left profile looked nicer.

Han Xian Yu replied with an "OK."

Then Ye Wanwan swiped through a webpage and saw that Han Xian Yu posted a Weibo: Someone said my left profile looks better?

The attached picture was the one Ye Wanwan chose.

Sounds of sucking up appeared in the comments section.

[Ahhhhh! Oh my god! My husband finally posted a selfie! I was waiting to the death for this!]

[Handsome, handsome, handsome! Hubby looks good from every angle!]

[Someone? Who's that someone? I smell adultery!]

...

Ye Wanwan swiped through Weibo distractedly while glancing in Si Ye Han's direction from time to time.

Seconds and minutes went by...

Half an hour had passed in a blink of an eye, but Si Ye Han and the others didn't appear like they were finishing anytime soon.

When she thought about Si Ye Han's frail body, Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows even tighter as her fingers rapped on the armrest of the sofa impatiently.

Another 20 minutes passed and the needle was pointing straight at 9 p.m.

Her fingers rapping on the armrest stopped as Ye Wanwan stood up, took the cold lunchbox from the coffee table and walked towards the lounge in the room.

377 Feeding you would be fine, right

Three minutes later.

Ye Wanwan came out with the reheated lunchbox then walked straight to Si Ye Han, pulled out a chair by his side and sat down.

Since Ye Wanwan arrived abruptly, everyone's eyes were on her instantly.

The voice of a reporting staff member also paused as he cast an inquiring look over to Xu Yi helplessly...

Xu Yi was stunned, unsure of what Ye Wanwan was planning to do.

Something had been wrong with her ever since that call that morning.

Ye Wanwan looked at all the people staring at her. "You guys may continue."

When she finished speaking, she took the spoon and dug up a mouthful of rice then brought it to Si Ye Han's mouth.

Si Ye Han was taken aback. His dark eyes stared at the girl next to him with a tinge of uncertainty.

Ye Wanwan maintained her feeding position and looked expressionlessly at Si Ye Han, who was staring at her with a complicated expression. She said, "You only spoke eight times throughout this one hour anyway - a total of 47 words - simply eating wouldn't affect your discussion, right?"

Seeing that Si Ye Han didn't move, Ye Wanwan moved her spoon a little closer, giving him a look that read: "If you don't eat it, you'll die."

Si Ye Han stared at the girl's unhappy little face and was silent for a long time before he finally opened his mouth obediently.

Ye Wanwan's face, which looked upset at the beginning, now turned slightly warmer.

The others in the office looked at their BOSS being fed by a beauty and were left speechless...

Uh... it doesn't affect our discussion...?

The problem was that they were going blind from this display of affection!

The calm and composed Qin Ruo Xi looked at Ye Wanwan who was feeding Si Ye Han at this moment and her expression finally shifted slightly. She said, "I was negligent and forgot that chairman Si hadn't had his dinner yet."

Liu Ying scoffed, his eyes filled with detest. Coming all the way here to do this - who are you putting on a show for? Are you announcing your sovereignty?

After Xu Yi heard what Qin Ruo Xi said, his eyes shifted.

Why does Miss Ruo Xi sound like... it was because of her negligence that caused 9th master to miss his meal...

The truth was that his master was a total workaholic - once he started working, he wouldn't allow anyone to interrupt him, even Miss Ruo Xi.

Miss Ruo Xi was very clear on his master's taboo, so she knew very well not to interfere too much.

But right now, Ye Wanwan actually dared to interrupt his master's important discussion and even started feeding him.

And master doesn't seem... to be upset?

Cough "Everyone, please go on!"

After Xu Yi indicated for everyone to continue, they finally returned to their senses and quickly got back into the swing of things and continued giving their reports.

But now, they couldn't help but discreetly look up at the two lovebirds from time to time.

Seems like it's true that 9th master really pampers that woman to the heavens!

Since when did we ever see such a humane side to our otherworldly BOSS?

Initially, they felt that BOSS and Miss Qin made a good pair, but now, comparing the two of them, these lovebirds looked more like a couple in love, right?

BOSS and Miss Qin seemed to be just colleagues...

“The profit of last quarter was...” Qin Ruo Xi was giving her report, but halfway through, she saw that Ye Wanwan was feeding Si Ye Han a piece of celery and she subconsciously blurted out, “Chairman Si doesn’t eat celery.”

378 You're the one on your period

Ye Wanwan lifted her head in surprise when she heard that. Si Ye Han doesn't eat celery?

In the corner, Liu Ying sneered, "She doesn't even know master's eating habits..."

"You don't eat celery?" Ye Wanwan looked at Si Ye Han.

Si Ye Han glanced at her and replied casually, "En."

"Oh..."

Indeed, Qin Ruo Xi knew him better, but this was also not surprising - even if Ye Wanwan added up the duration of both her lives that she'd known Si Ye Han, it was still shorter than the amount of time Qin Ruo Xi had known him.

Ye Wanwan retracted the chopsticks and prepared to feed him something else.

In the end, before she could retract the chopsticks, it was emptied—Si Ye Han swallowed the celery on the chopsticks without a change in expression.

Ye Wanwan was taken aback and she glanced at Si Ye Han strangely. "..."

Didn't he say that... he doesn't eat it?

Liu Ying's smug look stiffened on his face. "..."

Xu Yi covered his face silently; he knew this would happen...

The point was not the dish but the person feeding it.

When he saw that Ye Wanwan didn't move, Si Ye Han tilted his head and gave her an inquiring gaze, which meant... continue feeding.

Ye Wanwan blinked and fed him another piece of celery hesitantly.

Si Ye Han ate it again without a change in his expression.

Everyone could tell that their BOSS was purposefully backing someone up and even unscrupulously stripping Qin Ruo Xi of face.

It was just a minor detail, but he immediately established who he treated as family...

Everyone in the room turned to Qin Ruo Xi instinctively, but there was no change in her expression either. After all, being able to reach her status today meant she was a force to be reckoned with.

After Ye Wanwan was done feeding him, she didn't stay any longer and instantly headed back to the sofa.

Another half an hour passed before Si Ye Han was finally done.

"Have you finished?" Ye Wanwan immediately lifted her head.

Xu Yi replied, "9th master still has to go to the headquarters for another meeting."

Ye Wanwan's face turned gloomy instantly. "What time is it already? He still has to attend a meeting at this late hour?"

Xu Yi coughed lightly. "This meeting... is more important."

Important... important again...

Ye Wanwan looked at Si Ye Han and asked, "Can't you reschedule it?"

Qin Ruo Xi explained, "The meeting this time really is very important; it can't be delayed. I hope Miss Ye understands."

Ye Wanwan didn't respond to Qin Ruo Xi and kept staring at Si Ye Han.

Si Ye Han extended his hand and rubbed Ye Wanwan's head lightly. "Go back first."

Hearing that, the fury Ye Wanwan had kept inside rose in an instant.

He only knows how to work work work; is working more important than his life?

Doesn't he know the condition of his own body?

Ye Wanwan turned to Xu Yi, suppressing the anger in her chest as she asked, "How far is it from here to the headquarters?"

Seeing that the atmosphere between the two of them didn't seem too good, Xu Yi answered carefully, "About an hour or so."

Ye Wanwan replied immediately, "Then I'll go as well."

When Si Ye Han heard that, he turned to her, confused.

Ye Wanwan glared at him, upset, "What're you looking at? Can't I go?"

Si Ye Han: "Up to you."

They got into the car.

Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han sat in the backseat together.

Ye Wanwan was still mad, so she turned her head to the other side and sat on the opposite end of the seat, sulking.

Si Ye Han, who was engrossed with his laptop, finally noticed that his girlfriend was angry. He put away the laptop and looked at Ye Wanwan.

He probably found her mood today particularly short-tempered, so he asked, "Are you on your period today?"

The veins in Ye Wanwan's forehead popped out in an instant, "..."

379 Shut your eyes and sleep

Ye Wanwan was so mad that...

He's making my period come even when it's not time yet!

Forget it, forget it, I won't stoop to his level.

This guy probably wasn't even part of the human race; it was already an impressive feat that he knew how irritable girls could get when on their period.

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath to calm herself down. She didn't waste any more time and stiffened her face as she pushed Si Ye Han's head down and pressed it against her lap. "There's more than an hour to go - you should sleep."

This guy left at six in the morning and now, it's 10 pm and he hadn't even had a meal in between. He had been working intensely for 16 hours non-stop; no matter how strong his body was, it wouldn't be able to handle this.

He really thinks he's not human?

Si Ye Han laid on her soft legs and a surprised and suspicious look flashed across his cold face.

Ye Wanwan immediately glared at him. "Shut your eyes and sleep."

He was probably quite tired and Ye Wanwan's words seemed to hit a trigger since before an inquisitive look in Si Ye Han's eyes could surface, his mysterious eyes were already blocked by his closed lids...

Ye Wanwan was reminded of how little kids who loved hugging their beloved toy or soft toys to sleep couldn't fall asleep if their toys weren't by their side.

Maybe to Si Ye Han, she was one of those little teddy bears that kids hugged to sleep?

Xu Yi, who was driving in the front seat, noticed the scene at the back through his rearview mirror and looked puzzled.

From that call in the morning asking about his master's health to coming down personally to force feed him and now she's taking advantage of the hour-long journey to get master to sleep...

What exactly is this Ye Wanwan... trying to do?

She couldn't... really be concerned about master's health, could she?

The car drove steadily; the car was designed with comfort as the main priority, so Si Ye Han slept soundly.

Ye Wanwan took out a blanket from the cabinet to cover him then she turned to Xu Yi and tried to extract some more information from him: "Is Si Ye Han going on any business trips in the next few days?"

Xu Yi replied, "Yes, next weekend."

"Where's he going?" Ye Wanwan hurriedly asked.

"Country B to negotiate an important contract; the meeting tonight was meant to discuss this." Xu Yi didn't hide anything from Ye Wanwan as he answered directly.

Anyway, his master's attitude towards Ye Wanwan was already plain for all to see; he didn't have anything to hide.

Once Ye Wanwan heard the words "country B" and "negotiate a contract," her heart froze.

It's exactly the same as before - Si Ye Han's still going to country B...

"Must he go? Or can he postpone it? Must Si Ye Han go personally?" Ye Wanwan asked.

Xu Yi replied like he was in a difficult situation: "This... I'm afraid he can't! Everyone in the company has prepared for this collaboration for more than three years - he has to go and won't be able to postpone it since it was arranged a long time ago so master must attend it personally... Miss Wanwan, do you have something to do next weekend?"

Ye Wanwan's expression darkened and she didn't answer.

Considering what Xu Yi said, Si Ye Han has to go on this trip no matter what, and since it's extremely important, Si Ye Han has to be there personally.

It was almost impossible for me to stop him without a good reason.

Everything's fine, so why can't he go?

Could I say that Si Ye Han would encounter tragedy and almost lose his life in country B? Who would believe me?

Must... history repeat itself... ?

380 Unless I'm drunk, stay away from me

Once they arrived at the entrance to the office, Ye Wanwan woke Si Ye Han up.

“Go on with your meeting, I'll head back first.”

“Get Xu Yi to take you.” Probably because he was energized after getting some sleep, Si Ye Han's tone was much gentler than usual.

But Ye Wanwan's mood wasn't any better since she stared at a certain workaholic with pent-up frustration in her mind. She turned and left without saying a word.

Truly, the emperor's not worried but the eunuch's worried to death! [1]

Grand View Park.

After she returned, Ye Wanwan started to wonder how she could stop Si Ye Han from sending himself to death.

However, she couldn't come up with any good ideas even after pondering for half a day.

She wasn't Qin Ruo Xi - what she said didn't hold much weight.

Nevermind, things would work out in the end. She'd just make him happy these next few days and if it didn't work, there was still the beauty trap...

Ye Wanwan sighed and changed into her men's clothes then sent a text to Luo Chen: [Come to my place in five minutes.]

She wanted to just settle this issue first; she wasn't sure what absurd thoughts this kid would think if she dragged this on.

Ye Wanwan waited while staring at the time on her phone.

Probably because she sounded quite harsh in the text, Luo Chen didn't dare to flake on her again and her doorbell rang in

five minutes sharp.

Ye Wanwan: “Please come in.”

She didn’t close the door.

A pair of footsteps were heard. Luo Chen slowly pushed the door open and walked in.

Luo Chen looked like he just showered - his hair was still slightly damp and his clothes were put on in such a rush that one side of his shoelaces was tied untidily, making her heart soften at the sight of him.

What’s worth mentioning was... on this hot summer day, Luo Chen was enveloped tightly in a thick coat...

Ye Wanwan ran her eyes over his outfit and the corners of her mouth twitched— what was this kid thinking when I called him over?

“Sit.” Ye Wanwan glanced at the sofa next to her and gestured to it.

Luo Chen paused and strode towards her after a long time, but he didn’t sit next to her and instead, sat at the other end of the sofa.

Ye Wanwan was dressed casually in slippers. Her posture was languid and when she saw that, she furrowed her brows, dissatisfied. “Why’re you sitting so far away?”

Luo Chen pursed his lips and moved a little closer to her.

It was really just a little, probably only the distance of a palm...

Ye Wanwan was already in a bad mood today and at this moment, her patience reached its limit, so she simply stood up and walked towards Luo Chen.

The moment Ye Wanwan stood up, Luo Chen’s entire body stiffened like a bow as he clenched his fists tightly.

When she was almost right in front of him, Luo Chen couldn’t sit around any longer and he bolted up like a spring.

However, before he could escape, Ye Wanwan pressed down hard on his shoulders and pushed him back down.

Ye Wanwan remained in this position, pressing him down. Her eyes narrowed as she looked at him condescendingly with a cold glare, “Why are you running?”

Luo Chen didn’t know where to look and looked like he was ready to dash out the door in the next second, but at the same time, he restrained himself for some reason...

Ye Wanwan stared at him and mouthed each word carefully: “Listen carefully to what I have to say next.”

“Firstly, I’m not GAY.”

“Secondly, no matter what my sexual orientation is, I’m not interested in having relationships with the artists under me.”

“Thirdly, unless I’m drunk, stay away from me and at any other time, refer to the second statement.”

381 Your only chance for a comeback

Ye Wanwan's gaze was locked on him, preventing him from escaping her gaze. "Understood?"

Luo Chen was still digesting what she meant by her third statement, but when he heard what she said, he nodded subconsciously.

Ye Wanwan was unsatisfied. "Speak up."

Luo Chen hurriedly responded, "Understood!"

Ye Wanwan's expression then became gentler. "If I really wanted to do anything to you, I would've done it much earlier - why would I wait till now? What I see in you is your real value."

"I know many managers are akin to pimps - not only do they have unspoken rules with the artists under them, but they even make their artists drink and sleep with them."

"Because of this practice in the showbiz, those artists who are serious about acting and want to walk the right path become fools in the eyes of others instead."

"But I can guarantee that I will never force you to do those things; I'll be with you every step of the way and you only have to focus on one thing—acting well!"

"But this is based on the premise that you're worth making me spend so much energy on you!"

When he heard that, Luo Chen's face turned much warmer as he said firmly, "I will work hard."

Ye Wanwan sat on the sofa and looked at him sternly. "Not only do you have to work hard, but you have to fight with your back to the river [1]; this is your only chance for a comeback."

"You know very well yourself that Zhou Wen Bin has been keeping an eye on us. The only reason why we succeeded this

time was all because we grabbed hold at a key moment and were in the right place at the right time, so he couldn't stop us even if he wanted to."

"If you fail this time, all the efforts you put in would go to waste and you might never get such a good opportunity again in your lifetime!"

"Got it."

"It's good that you understand. Go and have an early night and we'll talk about your script tomorrow."

"En."

...

Si family's old residence.

The old madam looked at the stack of documents in the brown paper bag and her fingers trembled vigorously. "This... this is simply..."

A well-dressed socialite sat next to the old madam and said worriedly, "Grandma, don't be too agitated! I didn't dare to show you all this before because I was worried you'd get upset!"

The old madam looked at the stack of documents regarding Ye Wanwan in the paper bag and was filled with disbelief and wrath. "Are all these legitimate?"

The socialite quickly replied, "Without a doubt! Grandma, if you don't believe them, you can do a check yourself!"

"Grandma, I hope you don't mind me being nosey. I heard a few bad things about this Miss Ye from my sisters in the circle, but I didn't really believe them at first. After all, I trust in 9th brother's taste but they made it sound so convincing and I was really worried about 9th brother, so I went to investigate by myself. I didn't know the truth till I went to check myself and when I did, who knew I would find so many unbelievable things..."

"This Miss Ye not only took drugs, but she's promiscuous—she was chasing other men while dating 9th brother... this... this is simply..."

“Our 9th brother is such an outstanding man - how could he date such a disgraceful woman?”

The socialite’s voice was full of indignation.

The old madam shut her eyes. After a while, she finally suppressed all the emotions in her eyes and said, “Alright, I got it. You may go now!”

The socialite furrowed her brows. “Grandma, what are you planning to do with this Miss Ye? I heard that 9th brother is completely head over heels for this woman; I’m afraid you’re the only person who could convince 9th brother!”

The old madam looked sharply at her. “I know what to do, Qin Yu. Watch your mouth - you must not let anyone know about this.”

382 Inflicting an injury on oneself to trick the enemy

“Grandma, Qin Yu understands. We shouldn’t air our dirty laundry in public.”

The socialite wanted to say more, but she was worried that going too far was as bad as falling short, so she bid farewell to the old madam and left obediently.

After the socialite left, the old madam recovered her calm countenance. “Old Zhong, go get someone to investigate.”

She knew her grandson wasn’t someone who was reckless, so she didn’t ask about Ye Wanwan’s identity and past, even when she knew her family background differed drastically from Si Ye Han’s. She didn’t mind - as long as her grandson fancied this girl, this weary, old body would go all out to support his decision.

But on the premise that this woman was true towards Ah Jiu!

She would not easily trust an outsider’s words, but she had to find out the truth behind this. Since she knew about the rumors, she couldn’t sit by and do nothing.

“Yes,” the old housekeeper replied.

During the gradually deepening night.

The old madam couldn’t sleep the entire night.

The next morning, the housekeeper placed the information he gathered in front of her as fast as he could.

“Old madam, I already sent people to check - once a person comes in contact with the kind of drug Miss Qin Yu stated in her report, he or she would be addicted for life. Miss Ye has been living in Jin garden these two years. According to the private doctors in Jin garden, they did a full body checkup on Miss Ye and everything was normal - there was no sign of that drug in her body, so it was most likely a rumor.”

The old madam's expression relaxed slightly and she indicated for him to continue.

Thus, housekeeper Zhong continued: "As for her promiscuity, it's completely baseless. Miss Ye's social circle is very pure, it's just that..."

"Just that what?"

"Just that it was true that Miss Ye had a fiance before she met 9th master, but we can't exactly say that Miss Ye betrayed 9th master since she didn't choose to be with 9th master willingly..."

The old madam was clearly surprised by this result. After all, there wasn't a woman who didn't like her grandson.

"Then why did she and Ah Jiu look so loving before?"

"This... people have emotions after all... maybe they developed feelings for one another after being together for some time..." Housekeeper Zhong considered his words carefully before answering.

The old madam took a deep breath. The space between her brows was filled with weariness. "I don't have any expectations of her and I don't care how they met. Since they're together now, I only wish for her to be true towards Ah Jiu."

Housekeeper Zhong consoled her: "Ever since 9th young master fell in love, he did change for the better and Miss Ye doesn't seem like a treacherous sort of person."

"Today, I even heard from assistant Xu Yi that Miss Ye especially rushed down to the company to urge 9th young master to have his meal. You know that 9th young master doesn't care about anything else once he starts working, but that Miss Ye had her way with him and insisted that 9th young master eat his meal even if she had to feed him; she even accompanied 9th master for a short time on the road."

"The children can take care of themselves. 9th young master is blessed by the ancestors, old madam, so you don't have to worry too much."

The old madam relaxed slightly and sighed. “I hope so.”

...

During the week, Ye Wanwan had been closely monitoring Si Ye Han’s whereabouts and movements, watching Si Ye Han’s diet and sleep.

Time flew by and Si Ye Han would be going overseas the next day.

The past few days, she hadn’t found a suitable time or reason to stop him.

She thought about it carefully—Si Ye Han could’ve given in to her over unimportant matters but with such a big issue like this, he would never allow her to mess it up.

Pillow talk and beauty traps couldn’t possibly work, so she was probably only left with...the ruse of inflicting an injury on herself to trick the enemy...

Ye Wanwan was exasperated. She didn’t have a choice, so she could only grit her teeth, drag out the trays of ice that she prepared in the freezer and poured them all into the bathtub...

383 You're not allowed to leave!

Ye Wanwan soaked in the ice bath for almost half a day before crawling out of the bathtub, freezing and shivering.

She had never gone through such torture ever since being reborn; she really risked such high stakes by playing with her health...

After returning to the living room, Ye Wanwan packed everything she prepared the past few days and stuffed it all into a huge piece of luggage. Then she brought it along and returned to Jin garden.

When she flagged a taxi to head to Jin garden, it was already late at night.

Ye Wanwan passed the luggage in her hand to the servant to bring upstairs then casually asked, "Is 9th master back yet?"

"Miss Wanwan, he isn't," the servant replied.

When Ye Wanwan heard that, she creased her brows tightly.

For this project, Si Ye Han had been working non-stop for almost three whole years and lately, since this was a critical period, he worked overtime every day and couldn't get even three hours of sleep.

And this was even with Ye Wanwan monitoring him closely, forcing him to take a nap whenever she saw an opportunity.

She knew the state of his body very well; she knew very well that if he continued on this way, his health would decline dramatically, yet she didn't have any ideas on how to stop him...

Ye Wanwan laid in bed and waited until dawn, but Si Ye Han still hadn't returned.

When she woke up, it was already the morning of the next day. There were remnants of a familiar, cold aura next to her.

Seeing the bright sky outside, Ye Wanwan sobered up instantly, got up and bolted down the stairs.

She saw a couple of cars parked at the entrance from afar. One of the people standing nearby was Si Ye Han's main driver while the others were his bodyguards.

Si Ye Han was discussing some matters to his servant at Jin garden and when he was done, he walked towards the gate.

Xu Yi jogged in front and opened the door of the backseat. Liu Ying and the others were also preparing to get into the car.

Seeing that Si Ye Han was about to leave, Ye Wanwan's eyes constricted immediately and she dashed over as fast as she could...

Just when Si Ye Han took a step into the car, a strong force charged into him from behind.

In the next second, he was hugged tightly at the waist by a bundle of sweet-smelling softness.

Si Ye Han was startled for a second then he turned around.

After that, he saw that Ye Wanwan's hair was in a total mess and she was dressed in her pajamas with only one slipper on. She was panting and her whole face was filled with anxiety.

"You're not allowed to leave!"

Si Ye Han stared at her bare foot and frowned. "Where's your other shoe?"

Considering the situation right now, who cares about my shoe?!

Ye Wanwan panted as she grabbed onto Si Ye Han's arm tightly and repeated anxiously, "Don't go! Don't go overseas! Don't go to country B!"

In a moment, Xu Yi, Liu Ying, the bodyguards and everyone else's eyes were on Ye Wanwan.

The servants saw what was happening and hurriedly ran to pick up Ye Wanwan's slipper.

Si Ye Han was about to help her put it on, but Ye Wanwan was so agitated that she kicked her other slipper off as well. “Don’t bother with the slippers! Are you listening to me? DON’T GO TO COUNTRY B!”

Ye Wanwan’s mood had been fluctuating and unpredictable, hot-tempered and irritable lately, and Si Ye Han had gotten used to it. He brushed this off as another tantrum of hers and said, “I’ll be back in a week.”

Ye Wanwan was furious— come back my a**! Yes, yes, you’ll be back, but you would barely be alive by then!

Ye Wanwan whimpered and glued herself to him, “No leaving, no leaving! I’m not feeling well! It’s torture - are you just going to leave me alone here?”

Si Ye Han knitted his brows. “Where are you feeling unwell?”

Ye Wanwan replied instantly, “I feel faint and my vision’s blurry, my limbs are weak, and I can’t even breathe properly... it must be a fever...”

384 Beauty trap

When Si Ye Han heard her, he extended his large palm and placed it on her forehead. After a moment, his face relaxed. “Temperature’s normal - you don’t have a fever.”

Ye Wanwan’s expression turned gloomy.

WHAT!

I soaked in ice water for nothing! I actually already realized that when I woke up, I didn’t have a fever and felt even more invigorated and could leap and run around!

She didn’t have a choice anymore and could only show off her acting skills...

Ye Wanwan immediately protested, “Nonsense, why do I feel so uncomfortable then? Your hand isn’t accurate at all! Liar! You just want to leave! You just want to leave me here alone!”

To be safe, Si Ye Han took a look at her, held her wrist up and placed his fingers on it.

Ye Wanwan looked at Si Ye Han’s actions and was stunned, completely dumbstruck— damn, since when did he learn how to take somebody’s pulse?

Ye Wanwan swiftly withdrew her hand, but Si Ye Han had already roughly taken her pulse and knew she was fine. He said with a slight annoyance, “No messing around. Great White’s in the backyard, go play with it.”

Oooh, Great White!!!

Great White’s back?

And he’s in the backyard?

Ye Wanwan forced herself to resist this huge temptation and gritted her teeth then she clung to Si Ye Han’s waist, unwilling to let go. “I don’t want to! I don’t want to! I don’t want Great White! I want you! I want you to accompany me!”

Si Ye Han was a little surprised and his heart inexplicably softened. “Did you have a nightmare?”

Ye Wanwan’s little head buried in his chest as she nodded repeatedly. “En, I had a nightmare. I had a very, very scary nightmare: I dreamed that you were in danger during your trip to country B, so can you not go?”

Si Ye Han caressed her hair. “It’s always the other way around in dreams.”

Ye Wanwan exclaimed anxiously, “But it was very real! I remember every image and every detail very carefully! I remember that all of you were plotted against, I remember that you were seriously injured and almost lost your life!”

At this moment, Liu Ying couldn’t tolerate this anymore, so he turned to Ye Wanwan and said, “Miss Ye, I’m afraid you’re overthinking. It was just a dream - how could you take it seriously? Master has our protection, so that would never ever happen. Please stop worrying!”

Ye Wanwan glared at him. “I know you guys are strong, but can you guarantee that there’s no one out there stronger than all of you? How can you guarantee that there won’t be any sudden attacks?”

Liu Ying perceived her words as trying to twist words and force logic on him. His eyes overflowed with hatred. He turned to Si Ye Han and reminded him respectfully, “Master, we don’t have much time left.”

Ye Wanwan panicked, so she stared at Si Ye Han and said, “If you dare to leave, I’ll go to the cellar immediately and drink all the alcohol! I’ll hit on all the guys and girls in Imperial City once! When you’re back, you’ll have a whole prairie of Siberia in your house!”

Si Ye Han: “...”

Ye Wanwan tiptoed and kissed his chin then pulled him towards the house. “Don’t leave, don’t leave~ Stay with me~”

After speaking, she got closer to his ear and whispered in a volume only Si Ye Han could hear: “Don’t go alright~ Let’s go back into the house~ We’ll do some happy things~”

Si Ye Han's deep eyes immediately turned gloomy. He pinched his brows and stared at a certain little girl ruffling feathers and courting death.

"We'll delay leaving for half an hour." Finally, Si Ye Han relented.

With that said, he carried the barefoot Ye Wanwan and walked towards the house.

Ye Wanwan whined, unsatisfied. "Huh? Only half an hour? Isn't that a little too short?"

Si Ye Han: "Shut up!"

385 Not gentle at all

After Si Ye Han left, Liu Ying was so furious that he punched the car door. “Sick, my a**! Rosy complexion and loud voice - how is she even sick?! Harassing master in front of so many people - she’s completely shameless!”

A bodyguard by the side lamented, “This is my first time seeing BOSS’ girlfriend and she’s a knockout! No wonder she could make someone like our BOSS reluctant to leave!”

Liu Ying shot a look at the person who spoke and scoffed, “Femme Fatale! She only knows how to throw a tantrum from day to night, harassing master non-stop. She doesn’t know the seriousness of the situation even at this point! Master will be driven to death by her someday!”

The others started to sigh too. “With such an important matter, she’s definitely a little inconsiderate...”

“Could she bear responsibility for holding up negotiations? Ridiculous!”

“Heard this woman is a daughter of a small and humble family, so obviously she wouldn’t be as considerate as Miss Ruo Xi.”

“Don’t compare that kind of woman to Miss Ruo Xi!”

“Ay, I don’t know what BOSS is thinking; this kind of woman really isn’t qualified to be the head of Si family’s household at all, right?”

...

In the bedroom upstairs.

After she was given a warning, Ye Wanwan was still relentlessly whining softly in Si Ye Han’s embrace without any fear of death: “I didn’t say anything wrong - it really is too short. Actually, I think seven days might be enough...”

Si Ye Han placed the girl on the sofa, loosened the tie around his collar and stared at her, looking like he wanted to devour her.

Ye Wanwan swallowed. She finally shut up and stopped making trouble.

Si Ye Han stared at her. "Tell me, what are you trying to do?"

Ye Wanwan exploded in anger: "What are you talking about? What can I do, I just can't bear for you to leave. I just don't want you to leave, alright? You're so insensitive! Fine! Leave! Just go! Go wherever you want! I won't care about you anymore!"

She thought of a thousand ways and a hundred plans to stop him from sending himself to his death - she froze herself till her bones ached last night and even suffered an insult of "femme fatale" by his men. It wasn't easy for her, alright?

In the end, this bastard didn't even appreciate her kindness!

Ye Wanwan took the blanket from the sofa and wrapped herself in it.

The girl's depressing voice came from under the blanket: "Baddie, pervert, great devil... so mean to me... so hateful... always so cold... not gentle at all... why should I care about you... just go wherever you want..."

An air of silence...

After some time, Ye Wanwan thought Si Ye Han had left but then she felt a strong force removing the blanket. Ye Wanwan instantly grabbed onto one of the edges and didn't let go.

Si Ye Han used just a little strength and was able to pull away the blanket from Ye Wanwan.

He was about to speak but was unexpectedly faced with the girl's tearful little face...

Ye Wanwan hugged her knees and wiped her face with her hands then asked, expressionless, "What's the matter? Why haven't you left yet?"

Si Ye Han pursed his thin lips as if he was facing a great crisis or difficulty and stared at her, unmoving.

A long while later, the man finally said, “Other than this request, I can agree to anything else.”

Ye Wanwan paused when she heard that then she turned her head slowly towards him, “Anything?”

Si Ye Han replied, “Yes.”

Ye Wanwan thought about it. “Then I want to go with you!”

Seeing that Si Ye Han remained silent, Ye Wanwan acted up again and buried herself back into the blanket.

In the next second, Si Ye Han said, “Alright.”

Ye Wanwan’s face that had been frozen before finally warmed up. She rubbed her nose and raised both her arms towards the man. “Carry me there!”

386 My boyfriend will take care of me

Si Ye Han turned to the girl who had both her arms raised towards him and in the end, he obediently walked over, picked her up and placed her on the bed.

Ye Wanwan swiftly changed into her clothes, packed her luggage and dragged it to the wall.

Meanwhile, downstairs:

“What did you say? That woman’s coming along with us?”
Upon hearing what Xu Yi said, Liu Ying’s face was filled with disbelief.

Didn’t expect that this woman would come along on this trip to harass master when she couldn’t stop him; she’s totally outrageous!

Xu Yi coughed lightly. *cough* “Yes, for the sake of convenience. we probably need to get a few female bodyguards.”

Liu Ying was enraged. “This is absurd! It’s such an important matter; what are we bringing a hindrance of a woman for?”

Xu Yi sighed. “Ay, don’t talk so badly about her. Do you want to be scolded again? 9th master made up his mind, so no matter how much you dislike her, she’s still the one 9th master’s chosen...”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that she’s the one 9th master’s chosen, do you think I would’ve tolerated this up till now?”

Liu Ying’s face was filled with rage while Ye Wanwan happily hooked arms with the master and walked out of the house with a fresh outfit.

There were also two bodyguards by the side, dragging her luggage for her.

Ye Wanwan had a little pink carryon, a larger piece of luggage and an extremely large black luggage that was approximately 30 inches large that she brought over from her apartment the night before.

After bringing the pieces of luggage down, everyone raised their brows at Ye Wanwan's various pieces of luggage, especially that shockingly huge one.

She brought so many things—is this big missy going on a holiday?

Ye Wanwan couldn't care less about the looks from those people and warned, without a change in her expression: "Everything here includes my precious clothes and makeup - they have to be protected well, so don't lose them. Especially the black one."

"Yes, Miss!" The bodyguards coughed lightly.

Liu Ying jogged up to them and turned to Si Ye Han anxiously. "Master, the journey is long and the road conditions are bad. If we bring Miss Ye along, I'm afraid there'll be many delays."

What he really meant was that Ye Wanwan would obstruct them.

Ye Wanwan hugged Si Ye Han's arm, pursed her lips and gave a sidelong glance at Liu Ying. "I have my boyfriend to take care of me. Don't you think you're worrying a little too much, huh?"

Liu Ying was exasperated. "Master's going on an important business meeting this time. If you really care about master, you shouldn't be giving him trouble now..."

Before he could finish, Si Ye Han shot him an icy glare. "Liu Ying."

Having received his master's warning, Liu Ying clenched his fists tightly and didn't make a sound.

Seeing that Si Ye Han was standing by her side, Ye Wanwan raised her head. She thought Liu Ying hadn't been triggered enough, so she kissed Si Ye Han on both cheeks.

As long as Liu Ying was angry, she'd be happy.

As expected, once Liu Ying saw her “shameless” act, he immediately became even angrier.

Ye Wanwan smiled wryly, curled her lips and glanced at Liu Ying before saying faintly, “I think you should just be worried about yourself~ I have nothing to do so I’ll read your fortune—you’ll meet a bloody calamity on your first day in country B. Tsk tsk, you’d better be careful!”

In her previous life, this incident involving Si Ye Han getting robbed was a huge deal. After Si Ye Han and the others returned, Ye Wanwan learned about everything that happened, including all the details, from their conversations.

From her memory, she recalled that Liu Ying got into a fight with someone on the first day they arrived in country B for some reason; he even ended up breaking his head.

“You...” Liu Ying perceived this as Ye Wanwan cursing him; he got so mad that his lungs nearly exploded.

387 Severe danger

Si family's old residence.

Clad in the latest Chanel outfit, the socialite sat on the sofa, brewing tea for the old madam thoughtfully. She said obediently, "Grandma, 9th brother won't be home for some time. Qin Yu's worried that you'll be lonely, so I came down especially to keep you company!"

The old madam held a string of beads in her hands as she nodded without changing her expression. "En, you're very thoughtful, but I don't need you to stay with me. Just take care of yourself."

The socialite immediately agreed with her, "Grandma's right! Actually, spending time with grandma isn't something I'm qualified to do, but..."

The socialite paused purposefully, took a look at the old madam then continued, "I heard that... the woman with 9th brother went on a trip together with him. Since 9th brother isn't around, Ruo Xi jie jie has to deal with all the work at the company by herself. She's up to her ears in work, so I especially made this trip to see you. I hope grandma doesn't mind!"

When the old madam heard that, the hand that was rotating the beads stopped. "Did you say that Wanwan followed Little 9th to country B?"

"That's right, didn't you know already, grandma? Gosh, I have such a big mouth!" The socialite looked like she just realized she revealed too much.

"Why did Wanwan follow Little 9th?" the old madam asked.

"This..." Seeing that the old madam was probing, the socialite replied, looking like she was put in a difficult position: "Probably because Miss Ye and 9th brother have a great relationship and she couldn't bear to leave him!"

“I heard she made a scene for a very long time and said she wasn’t feeling well. After that, she said she had a nightmare and dreamed that 9th brother would be in danger during this trip and wouldn’t let him go no matter what. 9th brother didn’t have a choice, so he brought her along!”

When the old madam heard that, her calm faced turned unnoticeably gloomy.

Especially when she heard “9th brother would be in danger during this trip.”

The elderly usually found these sayings a taboo. Even if they were said casually, they still made her somewhat uncomfortable.

How could she say something like that just to force Little 9th to stay and keep her company?

The old madam shut her eyes and sighed deeply in her heart.

After all, she’s still young and isn’t very mature...

Everyone knew Little 9th was in a very respectable and honorable position, yet they didn’t know how much hardship he had to endure in order to reach that position.

Even till today, everything seemed peaceful on the surface.

How much danger was hidden outside and within the Si family?

How many people were watching him?

Those people would pounce and bite him the moment he made the slightest mistake; if he didn’t want to be put to death, he couldn’t ever lower his guard at any time...

Her grandson had grown up in this environment ever since he was a kid; he never had a chance to indulge in the happiness of children his age.

Regardless of that girl’s past, her qualifications or her family background, as long as she could make Little 9th happy, the old madam would tolerate everything she did.

But right now, she couldn’t help but worry about her grandson’s future.

If Little 9th insisted on letting a woman like this become the head of the household, his future would be very difficult.

If she was already like this, how long could she remain by Little 9th's side?

If her family background and qualifications were bad, being smart and virtuous could make up for it, but the madam was afraid that... ay...

The potential daughter-in-law whom she was most satisfied with was still Ruo Xi—she would be at ease in her grave if Little 9th had her by his side.

Too bad Little 9th didn't have any interest in Ruo Xi.

Maybe she should have a good talk with Little 9th when he returned...

388 I want a deep kiss

Country B.

The private jet landed smoothly on the tarmac.

The group of people would head to a hotel for a little rest tonight.

Country B was currently politically unstable, so Si Ye Han and the others couldn't simply fly to their precise destination and had to drive. The entire journey would take about three days.

They would be on the road for three days and the road conditions to the towns couldn't be guaranteed; each member of the group was trained and naturally could handle small issues like this, but since they brought Ye Wanwan along, a delicate, pretty and troublesome woman, it was hard for everyone not to feel dissatisfaction in their hearts.

This negotiation was extremely important, after all. There couldn't be any mistakes.

Once they reached the hotel, Si Ye Han went into work mode.

Ye Wanwan leaned against the corner of his desk with her chin propped up in her palm. "Work! Work! You only know how to work! Is that stupid laptop better looking than me?"

Si Ye Han didn't stop typing. He gave a sidelong glance at her then tilted his head slightly and planted a kiss on her cheek to soothe her.

Ye Wanwan's face darkened. That was done so perfunctorily! Is he trying to make a kitten or puppy leave?

Ye Wanwan stared at him sternly. "I want a deep kiss, the kind that's three minutes long!"

Si Ye Han finally stopped what he was doing. It was like he was trying to conceal a fire in the middle of a cold lake as he stared at the girl next to him and said, "Wait till I'm done."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Wait my a**!!!

Ye Wanwan was simply breaking down!

In order to force him to rest a while, she already went all out, but this guy's reply nearly caused her to vomit blood!

Why exactly is this guy working so hard?

She always thought Si Ye Han acted like something was chasing after him.

But what could possibly threaten the great devil?

She could no longer live like this!

Ye Wanwan thought that if she stayed any longer, she would die from anger, so she stormed out of the room in a huff.

Why's she angry...

I wanted to do this to myself; it has nothing to do with her...

As she walked to the lobby, Ye Wanwan saw Liu Ying and a group of others.

When he saw Ye Wanwan roaming around in the lobby, Liu Ying's face turned completely gloomy. "Miss Ye, country B isn't safe at night. You should remain in the house and not roam around. Otherwise, if something happens to you, we would have to divert our attention to save you."

Ye Wanwan was still feeling depressed, so when she heard that, she scoffed instantly. "Captain Liu Ying, I'd say the same thing back to you. I told you before: you'll encounter a bloody disaster tonight. You better stay in the house and not walk around—it'll be bad if you delay the negotiations and drag everyone down!"

"Tsk, I'll encounter a bloody disaster? I'm afraid I might have to disappoint you!" Liu Ying said mockingly.

Several other subordinates standing next to Liu Ying also shook their heads and thought what Ye Wanwan said was hilarious.

cough "Miss Ye, the last time our captain bled was three years ago!"

“That’s right! With our captain’s skills, nobody could get close to him, much less hurt him or make him bleed!”

“What bloody disaster? This is simply ridiculous...”

Ye Wanwan yawned and looked lazily at all of them. “I’m very accurate when it comes to reading fortunes; I can’t help it if you guys don’t believe me!”

After Ye Wanwan left, the group of people in the lobby started laughing.

“Hahaha, she actually said our captain would encounter a bloody disaster - this is the funniest joke I’ve heard this year!”

“Exactly, exactly! I could laugh at this joke for an entire year!”

...

389 Fortune telling god

Ye Wanwan roamed around and found that there was a beach nearby, so she walked over to take a leisurely stroll to ease her mind.

There was a large rock by the sand, so Ye Wanwan hugged her knees and sat on top of it, watching the tumbling waves before her.

Suddenly, there was a moment of bewilderment...

After she was reborn, she planned to keep pacifying Si Ye Han then think of a way to redeem her freedom and lead a life that belonged to her.

But right now, without realizing it, her life was more and more intertwined with that person. She was unable to discern and fully comprehend what would happen to her in the future.

Ye Wanwan hugged her knees while sitting there and fell asleep unknowingly.

Not far off, the phone of the female bodyguard who was hiding in the dark watching over Ye Wanwan suddenly rang and she immediately reported her whereabouts dutifully.

Very soon, a tall figure walked towards the reef, bent down and picked the girl up.

Probably because she sensed a familiar aura, Ye Wanwan snuggled into the man's embrace naturally and mumbled, "Too much... he's too much... does he want me to be a widow?"

"I won't," the low, hoarse voice replied.

"Liar... liar..."

In her previous life, if they hadn't gotten a divorce, she would've ended up becoming a widow...

...

The next morning, Ye Wanwan realized that she was in the hotel bed when she woke up.

Si Ye Han wasn't by her side; he probably went off for a meeting with that group of higher-ups.

Ye Wanwan rubbed her temples, changed her clothes and went down to the restaurant for a meal.

Enemies are bound to meet.

She had just taken a step inside when she saw Liu Ying and his team of bodyguards eating.

After the group of tall and bulky bodyguards noticed Ye Wanwan at the entrance, they stopped eating instantly.

Each of their eyes turned to Ye Wanwan; the look they gave her was indescribable.

When Ye Wanwan saw this, she raised her brows and turned her gaze to Liu Ying subconsciously.

Then she saw...

Liu Ying sat in front of the dining table. He was dressed in his usual black outfit and his expression was gloomy. His underlings probably knew their captain wasn't in a good mood, so all of them were completely silent.

After seeing Ye Wanwan, everyone's gaze turned towards their captain instinctively...

After that, Ye Wanwan followed everyone's line of sight and saw that... Liu Ying had a white bandage wrapped around his forehead and there was fresh red blood seeping through it...

When Ye Wanwan saw that, her depressed mood instantly improved. She strode in and even picked the seat opposite Liu Ying. Ye Wanwan propped her chin on one hand and admired the bandage on Liu Ying's forehead. "Aiya~ Am I seeing things? Isn't this our amazingly skilled captain Liu Ying who hasn't bled in three years? He was actually beaten up and badly bruised! Am I dreaming?"

Liu Ying's face was darker than the black coffee on the table. He instantly twisted the ladle in his hand in fury.

Those bodyguards who were mocking Ye Wanwan last night had their heads buried. They kept coughing one after another

and felt their faces burning.

Who'd have known what this woman said would actually come true?!

It's unbelievable!

Ye Wanwan looked at those big men acting like quails and chuckled. "Now all of you know how accurate my fortune telling is, huh? How is it? Do any of you want me to read your fortune? I'll give you a twenty percent discount oh~"

390 Young man, you'll encounter a romantic calamity soon!

cough cough She even wants to read our fortune?

Hearing what Ye Wanwan said, all of their expressions were like this: "..."

Nevermind that Ye Wanwan was gloating at their misfortune, but she even wanted to delude them with lies!

Liu Ying suppressed his boiling rage and said, "Miss Ye, please watch what you say. I was just unlucky last night."

A skinny young man with a crew cut standing next to Liu Ying was probably a fan of Liu Ying, so when he saw his captain being ridiculed, his face turned slightly ugly. "Miss Ye, please don't joke about these things!"

Ye Wanwan was in a good mood and didn't argue with him. She sized him up and asked, "What's your name?"

The youth was stunned then replied, "Song Jing!"

"Ah..." Ye Wanwan continued looking at him, her expression very subtle.

Didn't expect that it would actually be him...

"Miss Ye, do you have something to say?" Song Jing sensed that the way Ye Wanwan stared at him gave him goosebumps.

Ye Wanwan lowered her gaze, laughed, extended her hand and pinched her fingers (like what fortune tellers do) then lifted her head and looked at Song Jing. "I read your fortune just now! I predict that..."

"Predict what?" Song Jing blurted out instinctively.

Although the crowd watching the commotion felt that it was beneath their dignity, they still turned to Ye Wanwan out of

curiosity, wondering what the nonsense she had to say.

Ye Wanwan said faintly, “I predict that you’ll encounter a calamity in the near future.”

When everyone heard that the corners of their lips twitched—a calamity again? Can she come up with something new?

Song Jing’s expression remained unchanged, “What calamity?”

Ye Wanwan stroked her chin and considered her words carefully. “Uh, it’s a... romantic calamity...”

Everyone was dumbfounded and cursed silently— what on earth is a romantic calamity?

“It’s not luck in romance but rather a romantic calamity, and this calamity is extremely dangerous!” Ye Wanwan acted like it was a very serious matter.

Thanks to her super powerful memory, even if it was merely a few words from her previous life, she took note and remembered them clearly.

She remembered that a long time after the incident happened, while a couple bodyguards were chatting, they mentioned that there was someone by the name of Song Jing whom a foreign brawny man fancied while they were in country B and he nearly couldn’t protect his chrysanthemum flower [1]; the story was quite explosive...

As of now, Liu Ying’s incident actually did happen according to her predictions, so the safety of Song Jing’s chrysanthemum flower was quite... worrying...

Ye Wanwan cupped her chin and said in a bewitching tone, “I have a way to break the curse. Do you need me to give you a hint? 20 percent discount oh!”

Song Jing’s face darkened. “No need for that, thanks for your concern Miss Ye.”

Ye Wanwan showed a worried expression. “You really don’t need it? It’s very dangerous! It could cause you severe pain!”

Even though the brawny man didn't get what he wanted in the end, it surely caused enormous psychological trauma...

You could tell from Luo Chen's behavior just how serious the impact would be on most straight men.

Seeing that Song Jing didn't believe her at all, looking at Ye Wanwan like she was a fool, she could only sigh regretfully and stop pursuing the matter. She left right after eating.

When they saw the retreating figure of Ye Wanwan, Song Jing scoffed in disbelief, "Is there something wrong with this woman's brain?"

"She's really a little weird and confusing!" The person next to him shook his head and laughed.

"But captain, she was right about that incident!" someone piped up.

"That's just her dog s*** luck. Is there something wrong with your brain too? And romantic calamity? That's extremely dangerous? Who knows what the h*** she's talking about!"

...

391 A hug

After breakfast, everyone was prepared and ready to set out on their journey.

Two days had gone by in the blink of an eye. Everything was relatively peaceful and nothing peculiar happened.

There were two groups of people who came along this time—one in hiding while the other was led by Liu Ying at the front lines.

Actually, the preparation this time was already sufficient. Furthermore, considering Si Ye Han's great power, who would dare mess with the tiger's head?

So Si Ye Han's trip this time was just viewed as an ordinary business trip; nobody thought anything would happen.

Except for Ye Wanwan. The closer they got to their destination, the harder it was for her to breathe.

Surrounded by his guards, nothing should go wrong, but who knew that a certain gang of people would appear...

In the car:

Ye Wanwan looked at the slightly pale face man next to her and said, "Darling, are you sure you don't want to have more men around? I feel very uneasy in my heart; I keep feeling that something bad's going to happen! Believe me! My gut feelings are very accurate!"

Ye Wanwan had been saying the same thing over and over these two days.

Although she knew that the staff on duty today were top-notch, she still couldn't be at ease.

After hearing the same thing so many times, Si Ye Han wasn't annoyed at all. He glanced at her and didn't speak a word. Instead, he extended his long arms and pulled her into his embrace.

He wrapped her up in his warm embrace and at the same time, his palm patted her back lightly.

Ye Wanwan was stunned and her palpitating heart calmed down instantly.

She lifted her head and saw that he was holding onto a document in one hand while the other still held her in his embrace as if he was protecting her from everything.

“...”

Being coaxed like a child in this man’s embrace, Ye Wanwan fluctuated between extremely mixed feelings.

This guy, sometimes he had low EQ but he’d unexpectedly get it right sometimes.

At night, the car reached a town.

Everyone stopped over at a nearby hotel.

Late at night, Si Ye Han was having a meeting with the higher-ups while Ye Wanwan stayed in the room by herself and couldn’t fall asleep.

Thus, she got up and sought out Xu Yi.

“Miss Ye, it’s so late. Why aren’t you in bed?”

“I can’t sleep, I keep feeling very uneasy...” Ye Wanwan sighed. “Xu Yi, could you persuade Si Ye Han to postpone the plan?”

If the enemies were targeting Si Ye Han deliberately, they might not be able to avoid the incident even if they postponed negotiations at the last minute. But maybe there would be some changes if they postponed? It was much better than progressing on the same track as her previous life...

Xu Yi knew Ye Wanwan had been pestering his master, saying that something dangerous might happen, so he replied helplessly, “Miss Wanwan, even you couldn’t persuade him. My words would obviously be useless!”

Xu Yi then tried to comfort her: “Miss Wanwan, maybe you’re just too nervous. This trip is extremely safe - there won’t be any problems. You should have a good rest or go visit the spa

downstairs to ease up your mood. We'll reach our destination by tomorrow night at the latest!"

——“Tsk, dangerous? Was this predicted by Miss Ye again?”

The moment Xu Yi said that Liu Ying's voice came from behind him.

Ye Wanwan wasn't in a mood to argue with him, so she glared at him coldly. “So what if I did?”

Liu Ying's face turned slightly uglier. “Miss Ye, I'm showing you respect only because you're one of the master's people, but if you have intentions of doing anything that would ruin or jeopardize the master's plans, don't blame me for not giving you a warning first—you've been spouting nonsense these past few days, trying to cause a ruckus among us. It's already affected everyone negatively, so please be cautious with your words and actions!”

392 Destroying his chrysanthemum flower

Liu Ying swung his arm and left with a cold expression after saying that.

Xu Yi stood awkwardly at the same spot and tried to ease the tension: *cough* “Liu Ying’s just like that, please don’t mind him.”

Ye Wanwan didn’t respond. After all, she was already prepared for this and expected that nobody would believe her. She also knew how others would view her once she gave warning about what was to come.

Late at night at the bar on the top floor of the hotel:

After being on the road for two days, the bodyguards were relaxing a little at the bar.

A group of people was drinking and chatting there.

“Ay, have you guys heard? That woman’s like a maniac these past few days - she’s been telling BOSS that there will be a robbery and danger ahead, urging BOSS to stop moving forward!”

“She really thinks she’s a grandmaster in fortune telling, huh?”

“Nonsense! That phony simply guessed what happened to the captain by chance, right? She even predicted Song Jing would have a romantic calamity but two days have gone by and isn’t Song Jing still fine?”

Song Jing sneered, “Captain said she’s a femme fatale - he’s completely right!”

A group of them were talking when suddenly, a blonde foreigner with blue eyes walked towards them and headed directly to Song Jing. His eyes glistened as he stared at the knife on Song Jing’s waist and said in fluent Mandarin, “Wow,

if I'm not wrong, this is a famous knife from the Tang dynasty, right?"

Seeing that this person knew his stuff, Song Jing was surprised, "A foreigner like you actually knows about this?"

"Heh, not only do I like China's history, I also like China's..."

"Like China's what?"

"Nothing~" The man chuckled then said, "I have many weapons from China at home, do you want to follow me back and take a look? My place is nearby~"

"Really? Sure!"

...

The next morning.

Ye Wanwan hadn't slept almost the whole night as she floated downstairs like a wandering spirit to have her breakfast.

At the same time in the hotel's restaurant:

A group of large men surrounded a skinny young man with a crew cut, patting his shoulder and coaxing him one after another.

"Ay, don't be so gloomy, luckily we rushed over in time. That rapist didn't get what he wanted, right?"

"Who'd have known that foreigner's gay? And even had a special liking towards Chinese men?! He lured Song Jing into his house by bluffing about knives!"

"The worse part was that he even used that kind of despicable drug! It was so close! If we got there a second later, we wouldn't have been able to save Song Jing's chrysanthemum flower! That foreigner already had his pants off! That plaything was so terrifying; if he really put that thing in..."

...

The veins on Song Jing's forehead protruded and his face turned darker as he listened. He howled in a fiery rage: "Shut up, all of you! I'll punch out the teeth of whoever brings up what happened last night!!!"

“Yes yes yes, let’s not talk about it anymore!” Everyone hurriedly laughed it off.

The moment Ye Wanwan stepped into the restaurant, she heard the detailed version of what happened and it was indeed... hard to explain with a few words...

Ye Wanwan sat at the table not far off from Song Jing’s table then called the waiter over, “Waiter, please get me a pot of chrysanthemum tea~”

Hearing Ye Wanwan’s voice, Song Jing, who had calmed down a bit, instantly tightened his own chrysanthemum flower as he turned his head stiffly towards Ye Wanwan.

All the other bodyguards’ actions were synchronized as they turned towards Ye Wanwan with even more astonishment compared to last time.

At first, they hadn’t put the two things together, but after they saw Ye Wanwan, they suddenly recalled a very... strange incident...

393 Si Yehan's gravely ill

A few of the bodyguards huddled together and whispered, “*mother*... I suddenly remembered that Miss Ye read Song Jing's fortune before. Didn't she say that he'd encounter a romantic calamity? It couldn't have been this, right?”

“F***! It seems like it was! She had a really weird expression when she was saying that and she even said it was very dangerous and would bring great harm to Song Jing!”

cough cough... “Indeed, it was extremely dangerous... it caused a lot of harm indeed... she wasn't wrong at all...”

“She got it right again? Isn't this a little too creepy?”

“This is simply... unbelievable! If only Song Jing listened to Miss Ye's advice, couldn't he have avoided this calamity, huh?”

...

“Give me a bowl of rock sugar chrysanthemum porridge; chrysanthemum, red date and wolfberry snow pear; and chrysanthemum shredded chicken...”

Each time Ye Wanwan read out an order, Song Jing's face darkened by one fold. He felt increasingly baffled in his heart.

This woman... could it be that she really knows how to read a person's fortune?

Otherwise, wouldn't all this be too much of a coincidence?

“Stop chatting and quickly go get ready - we'll be leaving soon. Today's the last day, so everyone has to be more careful!” At this moment, Liu Ying walked over and looked in Ye Wanwan's direction.

He also heard about what happened to Song Jing and it was indeed a little creepy, but how could that woman be able to predict things like that?

It was just a case of a blind cat catching a dead rat [1], making her nonsense appear to make sense.

Seeing that the captain arrived, everyone dispersed like birds.

Ye Wanwan realized they had to set off soon, so she didn't have any other choice and decided to use the same tactic—maybe she should continue “injuring” herself and use her beauty trap to delay the group?

She was using all her mental energy to think of a plan and didn't notice that some time had gone by yet Xu Yi hadn't informed her about taking off.

“What's going on?” A suspicious look appeared on Ye Wanwan's face.

With Si Ye Han's punctuality, nothing like this should happen...

In her previous life, she only knew that something bad would happen but she wasn't sure what time exactly. She also didn't have any information about other minute details, so she had no idea what happened that caused this delay.

After waiting for some time, still nothing happened and Si Ye Han didn't pick up her calls. Ye Wanwan gradually sensed that something wasn't right.

Could it be that it's different from what I predicted—they weren't attacked on the road? But at the hotel instead?

With that thought, Ye Wanwan stood up immediately and sprinted upstairs.

There was nobody in the room where they had the meeting last night and Xu Yi wasn't in the room either.

Then she dashed to the suite she and Si Ye Han shared. When she walked in, all she saw was a group of people gathered around the door, each of them with a solemn expression.

“What happened?” Seeing all these people's expressions, Ye Wanwan's heart started pumping hard.

One of the higher-ups said, “Just now when we were discussing business... BOSS suddenly got sick... and

fainted...”

“What did you say?!” Ye Wanwan’s face paled.

At the same time, in the bedroom of the suite:

A doctor from Jin garden who came along on the trip checked Si Ye Han’s body with a grave expression.

“His condition isn’t looking great; 9th master’s illness came on too suddenly and the situation is dire!”

“He was fine all along! How did this happen all of a sudden?” Xu Yi was extremely anxious.

“Ay, how was he fine all along? 9th master has health problems that simply can’t be seen on the outside. I already warned all of you endless times, but 9th master and you guys didn’t take my advice seriously!”

“9th master never showed it on the outside and didn’t act any different from a normal person, but this time, his body’s reached its limits and this is the result!”

394 Feeding medications

“Then... then what should we do now? Is he in critical condition?” Liu Ying panicked.

“We’ll stabilize his condition with some medication first, but that’s only a temporary fix. He must be sent to the hospital for a more thorough checkup!” The doctor injected a dose of medication then quickly went to the medicine box to take some pills out and prepared to give them to Si Ye Han.

The more he panicked, the messier it got—he couldn’t get Si Ye Han to swallow the pills no matter what.

Everyone in the room was in a panic...

Just at that moment, there was a bang and the door was slammed open.

A person rushed in.

When Ye Wanwan entered the bedroom, all she saw was a pale Si Ye Han lying on the bed. Xu Yi, Liu Ying and a few higher-ups were there and there were quite a number of doctors surrounding them as well.

All those doctors tried giving Si Ye Han the pills, but they couldn’t get them in at all. Si Ye Han’s shirt even had a wet patch from all the attempts.

A doctor was on edge as he said, “What should we do now...”

Liu Ying was at the bedside distraught with anxiety when he heard the sound of the door banging open. He immediately yelled in fury, “WHO IS IT? Damn it, don’t come in and cause trouble!”

Ye Wanwan stared at the unconscious man lying on the bed. Her face was tainted with a layer of frost as she strode towards the bed.

When Liu Ying saw that it was Ye Wanwan, his face turned gloomier and he said with an icy glare, “Please get out! Don’t get in the way! Otherwise, I’ll...”

Ye Wanwan couldn't be bothered with him; her gaze was like a sharp knife stabbing Liu Ying who was blocking her way.
“GET LOST!”

After speaking, she simply passed Liu Ying and pushed away the doctor by the bed then quickly grabbed the cup of water and pills from his hands. She popped the pills into her mouth, drank a gulp of water, then, right in front of everyone's eyes, she covered Si Ye Han's lips with hers...

Si Ye Han's throat rolled twice. The pills were pressed into his mouth by her soft tongue as they were delivered smoothly inside...

It took only three seconds.

Everyone: “...”

Xu Yi, the higher-ups, and all the doctors just stood there dumbstruck. Even the anger on Liu Ying's face stiffened.

Before everyone could process what happened, Ye Wanwan had already taken clean clothes from the wardrobe and quickly unbuttoned Si Ye Han's top, changing him out of the wet top.

Seeing how Ye Wanwan had swiftly taken care of all those troubling tasks, everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

“Thank you so much, Miss Wanwan!” Xu Yi exclaimed gratefully.

The doctors also thanked her: “All thanks to Miss Wanwan!”

Liu Ying was silent. His expression was still slightly dissatisfied but it warmed up a little.

“How's Si Ye Han's condition?” Ye Wanwan asked.

Ye Wanwan finally knew why Si Ye Han and the others suffered so much loss in her previous life - on one hand, it was because those people were brutal and on the other, one of the most important reasons was definitely because Si Ye Han suddenly fell so terribly ill...

She was seriously worried about Si Ye Han's health before but in the end, what she worried about the most actually happened.

Under such immense pressure from work and due to the long journey, the hidden ailments in Si Ye Han's body were suddenly triggered and broke out without any warning.

Before, Si Ye Han's health wasn't in critical condition yet - he hadn't shown any weakness on the surface, so though many doctors warned that his body couldn't take it if he continued working like that, everyone's perception of Si Ye Han was too perfect like he was a god who couldn't be affected by anything.

It was only now that everyone realized the doctors' warnings weren't just words to scare them; their BOSS, their master, really reached his limit...

395 An existence that can't be provoked

In a split second, everyone was rooted to the ground in a daze like oars that lost their direction.

“Mr. Si must undergo a thorough body checkup and medical treatment as soon as possible; we can't delay it any further!” the doctor said sternly.

“Where's the nearest hospital?” Xu Yi asked.

Liu Ying gritted his teeth. “The medical facilities here are bad; how could we send our master to that kind of place? Our master's health is critical - let's head back!”

Hearing what Liu Ying said, everyone immediately turned to look at each other and fell silent.

Tomorrow's the negotiation, yet he wants to return now?

But if we don't head back, with our BOSS' condition like that...

Ye Wanwan glanced out the window at the sky and a dark cloud covered her heart.

Head back?

I'm afraid... they won't make it back...

Just as everyone was intensely discussing a resolution, suddenly, one of the subordinates rushed in anxiously —“Captain! Tr... trouble!”

“What trouble? What's the problem?” Liu Ying retorted in frustration.

“We... we're surrounded!” His subordinate said in a panic.

Liu Ying's face changed and grabbed his collar. “What did you say? What do you mean we're surrounded! I just sent some men to patrol the hotel's premises a minute ago! Even if we're surrounded, why wasn't there any warning?”

His subordinate swallowed and trembled as he spoke, “We’re surrounded by the entire town! The outskirts of this town were already completely blocked by a strong power, these people are very ferocious and are obviously coming for us!”

When Liu Ying heard that, his face turned livid. Xu Yi’s face changed as well. “How could this happen? Which strong power? So daring? He knew we were from the Si family, yet he dared to do something like this?”

His subordinate was in despair as he stammered, “I already checked and if I didn’t get it wrong, the other party is... is someone from Murderous Blood Gang...”

“Are you for real?!” An immense fear surfaced on both Liu Ying and Xu Yi’s faces at the same time.

Murderous Blood Gang was an organization that was started by a group of diabolical outlaws from various countries; they had a terrible reputation and neither the righteous nor evil wanted to provoke them.

And they weren’t affiliated or attached to any group or individual.

The Si family had never crossed paths with this group before; why would they set themselves against them? What’s their motive?

Si Ye Han was still in a coma right now, so they didn’t have a leader. Everyone’s minds were in a panic.

Ye Wanwan remained by the bedside and stared blankly at the weak man lying on the bed.

She was used to his arrogant and cold look, his immortal look and even his tyrannical and ruthless look, but this was actually the first time she’d ever seen him so frail.

In her previous life, she only knew that Si Ye Han’s health was in bad shape but she never witnessed him weak or in pain.

A dead silence lingered in the air.

Alas, it was Xu Yi who broke the silence.

Xu Yi glanced at Ye Wanwan and said firmly, “We’ll have Dark Team 1 send Miss Wanwan out!”

Liu Ying’s face darkened. “Are you kidding me? There’s a great enemy before us and you want to disperse the force of our elite group just to send her off first?”

Xu Yi said with a serious expression, “Liu Ying, you know very well that even if we had another ten troops on Dark Team 1, we’d still be unable to fight with those people. Miss Wanwan has no relation to the Si family; they wouldn’t care if she left. It’s very easy to get her out, so let’s use this chance before they capture us and take her away immediately! Otherwise, she’ll never make it if we delay any longer!”

396 Escape alone

Liu Ying still adamantly rejected Xu Yi's suggestion: "I don't agree! Even if we only have a shred of hope left, we must still do our best to protect master! This idea of yours would cause master to be in greater danger! Just for the sake of this one woman?"

Xu Yi's face was never more serious than this as he snapped, "Liu Ying! If we can't even protect Miss Wanwan, how are you going to answer the master when he awakes?"

"I..." Liu Ying was very clear on Si Ye Han's attitude towards Ye Wanwan, so he couldn't refute Xu Yi's words. However, he would never be willing to make such a great sacrifice for a worthless woman like Ye Wanwan.

While Xu Yi and Liu Ying argued, Ye Wanwan was silently observing Si Ye Han and hadn't said a single word at all.

"Miss Wanwan, please get ready, I'll get someone to take you out of country B immediately!" Xu Yi didn't delay any further and informed Ye Wanwan.

In a moment, everyone's eyes were on that beautiful girl.

At such a critical time, what would her choice be?

If she was true to Si Ye Han, she would never leave at this moment and would stay by his side to live or die with him, right?

After a short period of silence, the girl lifted her head and replied expressionlessly, "Alright, I got it."

The second Ye Wanwan said that everyone furrowed their brows and looked at Ye Wanwan with slight contempt.

The smirk on Liu Ying's face spread as he sneered, "Master, this is the woman whom you pampered so much..."

In a time of crisis, she didn't even hesitate and rushed to escape on her own.

If it was Miss Ruo Xi, she would never leave my critically-ill master alone!

Xu Yi sighed lightly and didn't comment. Ye Wanwan was a weak woman after all, so it was only natural that she wanted to escape to save her own life in this type of situation. Anyway, she didn't even have any feelings for master...

Under everyone's piercing gaze, Ye Wanwan took a long look at the man lying in bed then she turned and left without looking back.

Very soon, two completely masked men dressed in black came to Ye Wanwan's rescue.

"Miss Ye, please get in the car quickly!" the bodyguard dressed in black urged her.

"Hold on!" Ye Wanwan said suddenly.

"Miss Ye, is something the matter?" one of them asked.

"I have a black luggage in the room, I want to bring it with me," Ye Wanwan requested.

"Miss Ye, this journey is very dangerous; we're better off not bringing too much luggage!"

The guy in black had his face covered so she couldn't see his expression. Since they were highly-trained, she couldn't pick up on his emotions through his tone, but just by guessing, Ye Wanwan knew the rage in the hearts of these two bodyguards. They probably thought that the luggage contained some valuable items that she and Si Ye Han accumulated.

Ye Wanwan's expression remained unchanged as she insisted, "This luggage is very important. I must bring it with me otherwise I won't leave!"

Hearing what Ye Wanwan said, the situation came to a deadlock.

The two men looked at each other and finally, one of them brought that piece of luggage over. "Miss Ye, can we leave now?"

Only then did Ye Wanwan nod. "Sure!"

A black car started its engine, blending in with all the guests leaving the hotel and quickly drove away; the entire Dark Team 1 followed behind and escorted them secretly...

397 Trap

After sending Ye Wanwan away, the remaining people swiftly reorganized themselves and brought Si Ye Han away at the same time.

Liu Ying's face was deathly still.

What's the point of leaving the hotel?

The entire town is in their hands now; wherever we go, we'll still be turtles trapped in a jar.

We can't get out and help can't get in.

Even if there was help, it would be too late—distant water can't put out a close fire [1].

The entire town looked very calm on the surface, but the truth was that it was a huge death trap closing in on them gradually until all of them were murdered in their spots.

And it had to be at a time when their master was critically ill - their final pillar of support collapsed.

Si Ye Han's condition wasn't looking good - he had a fever again on the road.

In all the missions he carried out before, Liu Ying had never felt so despondent before.

In the car, Liu Ying's face was akin to a block of ice as he calmly checked and wiped his weapon repeatedly with a flickering cold light in his eyes. He was prepared for the worst.

The others were the same as well. The entire convoy was shrouded in gloom.

Xu Yi looked at Si Ye Han who was in the backseat. He was extremely anxious as he asked in a low voice, "Liu Ying, any response from country B?"

Liu Ying: "No."

Asking for help from country B was like a sinking rock in the big sea.

Liu Ying looked at the tumbling dark clouds and said with a solemn expression, “This was a completely planned, premeditated and deliberate robbery and murder!”

Xu Yi clenched his fists tightly. “Who exactly are these people? Not only did they have such extensive power, but they could even recruit the Murderous Blood Gang!”

Liu Ying gave a chuckle. “Who cares? You think there aren’t any people out there who want master dead?”

This question was no longer important at this time.

If it wasn’t the Murderous Blood Gang, they might have a shred of hope to live.

But of all people, it had to be the Murderous Blood Gang. Everyone knew that once the Murderous Blood Gang was recruited, they’d never leave anyone alive.

Initially, they thought the other party’s target was their equipment, but now...

They obviously wanted their lives.

Xu Yi didn’t know what to say, so he didn’t say a word even after some time.

After a long while, he finally asked in a lethargic manner, “How’s the situation with Miss Wanwan?”

Xu Yi scoffed and glanced at the video communicator, “She should’ve fled far, far away by now.”

The other party’s target was Si Ye Han. Even if they noticed one or two little fish or prawns had fled, they wouldn’t waste effort on chasing after them.

When Xu Yi heard that, he became silent once again.

The town’s bustling road flew past the car windows swiftly and the travelers got closer and closer to the border...

Seeing the chance to survive get closer and closer, there still wasn’t hope in anyone’s hearts - only despair.

Their enemies looked like they were enjoying the final struggles of the people on death row as they still hadn't showed up.

Liu Ying couldn't tolerate this any further, so he turned to the window and yelled in the quiet air, "COME OUT! Is the Murderous Blood Gang a bunch of wimps who only know how to hide, huh?!"

Just at that moment, a red laser suddenly appeared on Liu Ying's head as if the Grim Reaper had descended.

Xu Yi's face changed drastically. He immediately pounced on Liu Ying and said, "Liu Ying! Be careful! Everyone, crouch down!"

The moment everyone crouched, the entire roof of Liu Ying's car was blown off. Everyone experienced a burning pain on their backs and their ears rung for a long time before they regained their hearing.

When everyone returned to their senses, they realized that their enemies had already surrounded them like a pack of demons.

Numerous black cars appeared all around them like a huge net; there was a black modified SUV in front of their convoy which was akin to an enormous beast that intercepted them, and a few people walked out of the SUV one after another...

After finally catching a glimpse of their adversaries, everyone's hearts instantly sank to the bottom...

398 Thought of the consequences

Headed by three people, the one in the middle looked Asian and was 1.9m tall. He wore a camouflage vest and his expression was extremely demonic. The muscles in his arms swelled and even his veins bulged out, but what caught everyone's attention was the iconic tattoo of a cross on his left arm.

The man on the left made himself look like a clown with paint on his face - he had a treacherous smile and a small, skinny stature. He carried a heavy weapon on his shoulder and the blast just now was shot by him.

The man on the right had blonde hair and blue eyes. His skin was very fair and he looked feminine and crafty. He wore a white suit and was smirking in Liu Ying's direction.

After seeing them clearly, Liu Ying's body stiffened instantly like a bow stretched to its limits; his entire body went into a state of alertness.

The one in the middle with the cross tattoo was the head of the Murderous Blood Gang. His code name was K and no one knew his real name and origin.

On K's left and right were his assistants, Little Clown Jason.

The foxy blonde with no weapons in his hands was called Eugene. He seemed to be the weakest but in fact, he was the most formidable and savage one of the group.

He didn't like using weapons because his greatest hobby was to disembowel his victims with his own hands; countless experts died in his hands.

Eugene and Jason were both felons from country M; they had a stinking reputation.

"It's the Murderous Blood Gang indeed..." After seeing the three people, the last glimmer of hope in Xu Yi's heart was

shattered.

Although there were only a handful of people who had seen the real faces of this legendary gang, one could easily guess their identities just by looking at their distinctive features.

“Damn it!” Liu Ying cursed under his breath.

Everyone got out of the car swiftly and confronted the gang like it was their greatest enemy.

The foxy blonde Eugene lightly caressed his abnormally long fingers and stared at Liu Ying, who was covered in dirt and had a chunk of his hair burned off. He laughed slyly, “Ha, so you’re the most formidable expert by Si Ye Han’s side, Liu Ying?”

The way the other party looked at them with such contempt, like they were ants, immediately ignited the fury in Liu Ying.

Liu Ying was about to make a move when Xu Yi stopped him and took a step forward and said, “Since you know who we are, why would you want to make our lives difficult for us when there aren’t any grudges between the Si family and your gang?”

Eugene chuckled, “Ay? Having no grudges means I can’t kill Si Ye Han?”

“You...” Hearing the other party casually speaking of killing Si Ye Han like that, Liu Ying was so mad that the veins in his hands bulged out.

Xu Yi sneered. “Of course you can and I believe your gang has that ability, but have you thought of the consequences?”

If they really died here today and if Si Ye Han really lost his life, the Murderous Blood Gang would incite violent rage from the entire Si family!

No matter how strong the Murderous Blood Gang was, they wouldn’t be able to fend off the entire Si family.

So Xu Yi thought it was very strange for the Murderous Blood Gang to be so daring in taking on such a huge risk.

Xu Yi forced himself to remain calm and continued speaking, “No matter what your gang’s motives are or who got you to do this, I believe this is not a wise choice.”

Hearing the threat in Xu Yi’s voice, the three of them seemed slightly shaken.

Just as Xu Yi developed a glimmer of hope in his heart, Eugene suddenly burst out into a wicked laugh. “Tsk, what else can we do? I just love the thrill of this kind of mission!”

Little Clown Jason laughed wantonly as his hoarse voice said piercingly, “I’m itching to get on with it!”

399 Give you the honor

On the other side.

Ye Wanwan had reached safe ground.

“Miss Ye, please get on the flight,” one of the bodyguards said coldly.

Ye Wanwan glanced at both the bodyguards without any expression on her face. “Who said I’m leaving?”

A tinge of annoyance finally surfaced in the other bodyguard’s tone, “Miss Ye, the situation now is extremely dangerous. Please don’t joke with your life.”

These people should be by Si Ye Han’s side right now, yet they were being sent to escort this woman who kept finding trouble for them. Even though they underwent training, their patience had reached their limit.

Ye Wanwan disregarded what the bodyguards said as she quickly opened the luggage she kept by her side.

All they saw was a piece of luggage filled with clothes...

Ye Wanwan changed into a black chiffon evening gown with a little vintage black veil hat while looking at the time on her watch. She then turned to the two bodyguards and asked immediately, “How many others are there in hiding? Take them out and force them to change into the clothes in my luggage!”

At such a critical moment, she still has the mood to change and even wants us to join her?!

Does this woman know what she’s doing?

The bodyguard took a deep breath. “Miss Ye, please...”

Ye Wanwan’s gaze was instantly as cold as ice and she coerced them with immense pressure: “Shut up! If you don’t want your master to die, follow my instructions this instant! I’ll say it

again - get all the bodyguards in hiding to change into these clothes within three minutes! Then follow me!”

What does this woman mean...

We finally managed to escape with such difficulty, yet she wants to go back?

Wasn't this woman cowardly, abandoning the master?

“Do you know the Rose of Death?” Ye Wanwan addressed the leader of the bodyguards.

Hearing this name, his face changed slightly and he deliberated for a long while before answering, “A legendary organization...”

If Murderous Blood Gang was savage then Rose of Death could cause destruction to an entire nation, but no one had ever seen the battle tactics of the Rose of Death organization since everyone who encountered them died.

Why's this woman suddenly bringing this up?

And how did she know about that organization when only a handful of people in our trade know about them?

Ye Wanwan put on the hat. Her face, which was separated by the black veil, was extremely treacherous and ice-cold and the aura around her changed suddenly. “Right now, we're the Rose of Death!”

Wh... what?

Does she mean that... she wants us to pretend to be the Rose of Death?

Although the Rose of Death was probably the only group the Murderous Blood Gang feared, the members of the Murderous Blood Gang weren't fools - how could they be deceived by such a clumsy disguise?

“Who are you to trick the Murderous Blood Gang to fall for this clumsy disguise?” the leader couldn't help but ask.

Ye Wanwan shot a look at the bodyguard who doubted her. “All you can do is trust me.”

If she wasn't prepared, obviously she wouldn't have dared to take a risk like this, but in her previous life, she obtained inside information and secrets that were unknown to many people about the Rose of Death...

...

Dust and sand spread.

Xu Yi and Liu Ying glanced at each other with darkened expressions— seems like this gang... is totally fearless...

The leader, K, who hadn't said a word, lit a cigarette and waved impatiently. "Get this done and over with! I still have some business to attend to later!"

The moment he spoke, the nerves of Liu Ying and the others were taut and everyone braced themselves for war.

Eugene was unhappy when he heard K, so he said, "K, don't be like that. We finally have something so fun, so let me play with them a while longer~ If you have something to do, you can leave first!"

K took a drag of his cigarette and furrowed his brows. "Don't cause trouble."

The mission this time wasn't easy; these people under Si Ye Han weren't easy to handle.

Eugene naturally knew the other party's concerns, but he sneered, "K, when did you become so timid? A group of trapped turtles—are you afraid they'll run?"

K gave him a sidelong glance and replied coldly, "I'll give you half an hour."

"Tsk..."

Even though Eugene was still unsatisfied, he didn't dare to infuriate the leader, so he agreed reluctantly.

Eugene's dark green pupils exuded a treacherous cold glow, his scarlet red tongue licked his fingers as if in extreme thirst, his eyes filled with a blood-sucking and murderous desire, and his gaze scanned Liu Ying and the others simultaneously.

“What do you think? Are you interested in playing a game with me?”

Xu Yi replied while he discreetly hinted at some of the guards to protect the car and escape with the master once things went wrong. “Please tell us about it.”

It’s good if they can delay things...

Although under such circumstances, it’s quite pointless to delay things any longer...

Just now, he received word that their communications with the outside world had been interrupted; every communication device they had was blocked by the enemy’s special encryption.

Like what Eugene said, they were indeed a bunch of trapped turtles who could only be wantonly slaughtered by them.

“I heard that the experts working under Si Ye Han were like clouds; I really want to see for myself... if any of you can defeat me, then I’ll...leave one corpse intact...”

When Liu Ying and the others heard Eugene’s cocky challenge, they were so mad that their lungs nearly exploded.

Liu Ying stepped out from the group immediately. “I’ll fight with you!”

“Liu Ying! Don’t be rash!” Xu Yi reminded him sternly.

Eugene’s strength was unfathomable - wrestling was his strong suit. His hands were scarier than a weapon, so even if he faced Liu Ying, he might not...

Liu Ying’s eyes remained locked on that man, unperturbed.

As the captain, as the master’s most trusted man, how could he retreat and hide in the back at a moment like this?

Liu Ying disregarded Xu Yi as he charged towards Eugene like a sharp arrow...

One move...

Two moves...

Three moves...

“Swish——” Eugene’s cheeks was brushed by Liu Ying’s fist, leaving a trail of blood.

Eugene’s moves were crafty and strange, but Liu Ying was nimble and swift, so he caught Eugene off guard and got close to Eugene in just three moves.

Eugene was stunned, almost in disbelief. He extended his hand slowly and touched his face.

The man licked the blood off his hand. The shock on his face gradually turned into tremendous excitement and delight as he said, “Interesting... worthy of being Si Ye Han’s number one expert... hahaha... this is too interesting... I decided... to give you the honor... of being my beloved stuffed toy...”

400 Impasse

One of Eugene's perverted hobbies was making human stuffed toys out of skilled fighters whom he had his eyes on. He emptied out their guts and steeped their bodies in a special drug; they were like trophies for him to display at home—extremely creepy.

“Then let's see if you have the abilities you keep bragging about, huh?” Liu Ying sneered and attacked again.

This time, Eugene was on guard and it wasn't as easy to get close to him anymore. In a short while, both of them were in a deadlock.

Although the two of them were equally matched, Xu Yi wasn't the slightest bit relaxed. Instead, his face darkened further.

This Eugene was too sly - he could tell that speed was Liu Ying's strength, so he dragged on the fight intentionally to consume his energy.

Liu Ying knew what he was up to, but at the same time, he was unable to get out of Eugene's trap. If he got even a little distracted, he could lose his life. The others didn't dare help him either, afraid that it would impact his fighting negatively.

In the blink of an eye, 15 minutes had passed. The little clown with camouflage all over his face urged him in an eccentric tone, “F***! Really slow... Eugene, if you can't do it, your father (me) shall takeover!”

“Shut up!”

Eugene muttered a curse and looked at Liu Ying once again, his gaze increasingly serious.

This guy actually does have some skill, huh. He actually managed to counter me for such a long time...

Minutes and seconds ticked away...

Eugene's eyes suddenly lit up. “Ha... found it...”

“This is bad!”

Xu Yi was about to warn him, but it was already too late. Eugene discovered Liu Ying’s flaw and his finger, which was scarier than a sharp knife, thrust straight into Liu Ying’s lower abdomen which was left open before he drew it out quickly.

As his internal organs were ruptured, Liu Ying heaved a mouthful of fresh blood and his face turned pale.

Eugene’s finger was stained with the fresh blood. “Pitter-patter,” the blood flowed downwards. He stuck his scarlet red tongue out and tasted Liu Ying’s blood, drop by drop as if he was sampling a delicacy...

The hit was too heavy; Liu Ying’s body weakened instantly.

“Liu Ying!” Xu Yi hurriedly rushed over and helped him up.

“Captain!!!” The others crowded around him as well.

How perverted are these people? They could defeat even Liu Ying?

Seeing the frightening wound on Liu Ying’s body, Song Jing was in so much fury that his eye sockets felt like they were burning. He stepped out and bellowed:

“Stupid pervert! Your father (I) will fight with you——”

“Song Jing! Get back! You’re not his match!” Liu Ying chided sternly.

“Captain, we’ll be dead either way. I’ll definitely seek revenge for you!”

After proclaiming this, he lowered his voice and said, “Even if I die, at least we can gain some information about his skills!”

Liu Ying couldn’t stop him - Song Jing charged forward after speaking.

Seeing that the situation had escalated to this point, Xu Yi could only comfort himself by saying: “Among all the bodyguards, Song Jing’s the most skilled. He’s also the most perceptive, so he might be able to fish out the other guy’s weak spot...”

The most challenging person to fight among their enemies was Eugene. If there was even the slight chance of defeating him...

Song Jing strode forward, looking straight ahead. He looked at the pale-faced and scarlet-tongued man and exclaimed, "After you!"

"Aiya, another little miscellaneous fish~ Isn't this fish a little weaker than the one before? However, he's quite interesting... I shall play with you then..."

Eugene stared at him. The excitement caused his body to spasm mechanically; his gaze looked as if he was enjoying a feast. He cracked his neck and in the next second, his body charged forward as swift as lightning...

Song Jing's eyes lit up and he charged forward as well...

Seeing the two people tangled together, everyone's hearts were in their throats.